

12/16

[REDACTED]

Ch. Ch.

1859.

DISCARDED

PR
1120
S 45
1920
pt. 1

SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE ENGLISH

1130-1250

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND NOTES

BY

JOSEPH HALL

M.A., HON. D.LITT., Durham University

PART I: TEXTS

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C. 4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON

BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI CAPE TOWN IBADAN

Geoffrey Cumberlege, Publisher to the University

FIRST EDITION 1920

REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD, 1949, 1953

FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION

PREFACE

SOME of the texts in this book have already appeared in the Specimens of Early English edited by the Rev. Richard Morris. But Nos. i, ii, iv, vii, xiii and xv are new, the important shorter pieces, Nos. vi, viii, xvi, xviii, xxi and xxiii, are printed in full, and some, as Nos. viii and ix, are taken from additional or better manuscripts. The pieces are arranged tentatively in what appears to be the chronological order of their composition, but Nos. xix and xvii should have come before the Ancrene Wisse, and No. vii has been placed next to the Proverbs of Alfred, from which it appears to be derived. It is hoped that those who study the older book will find in the present one a useful supplement.

The texts follow the manuscripts in all details. The syntax being comparatively simple, there is not much to be gained by modern punctuation, and that of the manuscripts has gained a fresh importance from theories which have been founded upon it. Where obvious mistakes have been corrected in the text, notice is always given in the footnotes. Additions are made within square brackets, and interlineations are printed between accents.

My best thanks are due to the custodians of the libraries for the facilities which with uniform kindness they extended to me in the collation of the manuscripts.

J. H.

WOODSTOCK,

January, 1920.

TABLE
OF
PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS

	PAGE
I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS	1
Worcester Cathedral Library, 174.	
II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS	5
British Museum, Royal 5 F. vii.	
III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE (A.D. 1132-1154)	5
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 636.	
IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND	11
B. M., Harleian Charter 111 B. 49.	
V. A PARABLE	12
B. M., Cotton Vespasian A. xxii.	
VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED	18
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	
VII. MEMENTO MORI	29
Same as No. VI.	
VIII. POEMA MORALE	30, 31
Lambeth, 487.	
B. M., Egerton 613.	
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	
IX. ANCRENE WISSE A	54, 55
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 402.	
Caius Coll., 234.	

	PAGE
IX. ANCRENE WISSE B	60, 61
Corpus MS., as before.	
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv, with passages from C inserted between asterisks.	
Variants upon MS. Nero from B. M., Cotton Titus D. xviii (without any indicating letter) and	
B. M., Cotton Cleopatra C. vi (= C). B indicates agreement of T and C as against N.	
X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS	76
Lambeth, 487.	
XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA	79
Same as for No. X.	
XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY	82
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	
XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES	88
B. M., Stowe 34.	
XIV. LAJAMON	94, 95
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.	
B. M., Cotton Otho C. xiii.	
XV. ORM	112
Bodleian, Junius 1.	
XVI. SAWLES WARDE	117
Bodleian, 34 (to l. 339, p. 127).	
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii (from l. 339, p. 127 to end).	
XVII. SAINT KATHERINE	128
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.	
XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY	132
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv.	

TABLE OF PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS vii

	PAGE
XIX. SAINT JULIANA	138, 139
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.	
Bodleian, 34.	
XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE	148, 149
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.	
XXI. THE BESTIARY	176
B. M., Arundel 292.	
XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS	197
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 444.	
XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS	214
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 471.	

CORRIGENDA

1/17	[nu beoþ]	152/57	wit
2/30	[fei]ȝe	154/104	bysemar
11/1	þurh MS kurh	160/183	nyht
12/15	alisendnesse	160/185	vych
14/58	filio	160/191	quaþ
17/162	descendi	166/289	In footnote, Þule
83/32	For viam pro read ves- timenta prosternebant	167/289	In footnote, Þule
85/79	secla	167/310	eue
87/161	Omit words in brackets	168/336	Murehþe ilyche
150/16	þat	168/339	holy
		221/248	iheed for ihee[r]d

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS

A. SICUT OUES ABSQUE PASTORE

[S]anctus beda was iboren her on breotene mid us . [f. 63 r

] he wiſliche [writen] awende

þ þeo englisc leoden þurh weren ilerde .

] he þeo c[not]ten unwreih · þe questiuns hoteþ ·

þa derne diȝelnesse · þe de[or]wurþe is ·

ælfric abbot þe we alquin hoteþ ·

he was bocare ·] þe [fif] bec wende ·

Genesis · Exodus · Vtronomius · Numerus · Leuiticus ·

þ[urh] þeos weren ilærde ure leoden · on englisc ·

þet weren þeos bisp[es þeo] bodeden cristendom

5

10

15

20

25

wilfrid of Ripum · Johan of beoferlai · Cuþb[ert] of Dunholme ·
Oswald of wireceastre · Egwin of heoueshame · æl[dhelm] of malmes-
buri · Swiþþun · æþelwold · Aidan · Biern of wincæstre · [Pau]lin of
rofecæstre · S. Dunston ·] S. ælfseih of cantore · buri ·

þeos læ[rd]en] ure leodan on englisc ·

næs deorc heore liht · ac hit fæire glod ·

[nu is] þeo leore forleten ·] þet folc is forloren ·

nu beoþ oþre leoden · þeo læ[reþ] ure folc ·

] feole of þen lorþeines losiæþ ·] þ folc forþ mid

Nu sæþ [ure] drihten þus · Sicut aquila prouocat

pullos suos ad uolandum ·] super eo[s uolitat ·]

þis beoþ godes word to worlde asende ·

þ we sceolen fæier seþ [festen to him] ·

2. *writen*] [bec] Varnhagen.

11. *Ripum*] Sipum MS.

3. *englisc*] englise MS.

13. *Paulin*] [Cwiche]lm Wright.

7. [fif] V.

22. *þis*] þus V.

B. HOMO PUTREDO ET FILIUS HOMINIS VERMIS

en earde . [f. 63 v]

1 alle þeo isceæftan · þe him to [s]cu[l]en ·
 2 mid muchele cre[ste · þe]ne mon he idihte ·
 3 him on ileide · lif ȝ soule ·
 4 Softliche he heo isom[nede] · ac þær biþ sor idol · 5
 5 þ bodeþ þ bearn : þonne hit iboren biþ ·
 hit [woan]eþ ȝ mænet þeo weowe ·
 6 ȝ þene seoruhfule sib · ȝ þ sorid idol ·
 7 þ soule schal [ȝ li]came · sorliche idælen ·
 forþon hit cumebþ weopinde · ȝ woniende iwiteþ · 10
 [swo D]eaþ mid his pricke · pineþ þene licame ·
 he walkeþ ȝ wendeþ ȝ woneþ [oftes]iþes ·
 he sæþ on his bedde · wo me þ ic libbe ·
 8 þ æffre mine lifdawes · þus [lon]ge me ilesteþ ·
 for heui is his greoning · ȝ seorhful is his woaning · 15
 9 ȝ al [biþ] his sib · mid seorwe biwunden ·
 him deaueþ þa æren : him dimmeþ [þa]eizen ·
 him scerpeþ þe neose · him scrinckeþ þa lippen ·
 him scorteþ [þe] tunga · [him starkeþ his skin ·]
 him trukeþ his iwit · him teoreþ his miht · 20
 him coldeþ his [siden ·] liggeþ þe ban stille ·
 þonne biþ þ soule hus · seoruhliche bereaued ·
 [at] also muchele wunne · þe þerinne wunedea ·
 þus biþ þæs bearnes · [bod]unge ifulld ·
 þeo moder greoneþ · ȝ þ bearn woaneþ · 25
 So biþ þeo [bu]rdtid · mid ba'le'wen imenged ·
 so biþ est þe feorþsib · Mid seoruwen al bewunden ·
 þonne þe licame ȝ þe sowle · soriliche to[dæl]eþ :
 þonne biþ þ wræcche lif · iended al mid sorid sib ·
 þonne biþ þe [fei]ge · iflut to þen flore · 30

3. [þe]ne Buchholz.

[þon]ne Haufe.

7. hit [greoneþ ond woan]eþ B.

9. [ȝ li]came H. [hire li]came Singer. 11. [D]eaþ H., B. [thonne D]eath S.

13. wome MS. 19. [him...skin] no gap in MS. 21. þe ban] perhaps he stan.

23. [at] B., [of] H. 27. In MS. the second half of this line is sorhliche to dæl ...
copied by mistake from the next line. 30. [fei]ge Zupitza, [bodi]ge S.

he biþ eastward istreicht · he biþ sone stif ·
he [col]dep also clei · hit is him ikunde ·
Mon hine met mid one ȝerde · ȝ þa mol[de] seoþþen ·
ne mot he of þære molde · habben nammore ·
þonne þ rihte imet · [rih]tliche tæcheþ · 35
þonne liþ þe clei clot · colde on þen flore ·
ȝ him sone from [fleoþ] · þeo he ær freome dude ·
nulleþ heo mid honden · his heafod riht wen[den] ·
heom þuncheþ þ hore honden · swuþe beoþ ifuled ·
Gif heo hondleþ þe[ne d]eade · seoþþen his deaþes beoþ igon · 40
sone cumeþ þ wrecche wif · þe [forh]oweþ þene earfeþ siþ ·
forbindeþ þæs dædan muþ · ȝ his dimme ezen ·
[þon]ne þet riche wif · forhoweþ þene earueþ siþ ·
for usel is þeo wrecche lufe · [pari]nne þeo un blisse cumaþ ·
þonne besiþþ þeo soule · sorliche to þen lich[ame ·] 45

C. CONFABULABOR CUM AMARITUDINE ANIMÆ MEAE

[] þu me · þeo hwule þet ic wunede inne þe · [f. 64 r
for þu were leas ȝ lutis · ȝ u[n]riht lufedest ·
Godnesse ȝ riht · æfre þu onscunedest ·
hwar is nu þe[o mod]dinesse · swo muchel þe þu lufedæst ·
hwar beoþ nu þeo pundes · þurh [pa]newes igædered · 5
heo weren monifolde · bi markes itolde ·
hwar beoþ [nu] þeo Goldfæten · þeo þe Guldene · comen to þine honden ·
þin blisse is [nu] al agon · min seoruwe is fornon ·
hwar beoþ nu þine wæde · þe þ[u] wel lufedest ·
hwar beoþ [sibbe ·] þe seten sori ofer þe · 10
beden swuþe ȝorne · [pet] þe come bote ·
heom þuþte alto longe · þ þu were on liue ·
for heo [we]ren grædie · to gripen þine æihte ·

32. [col]dep Z., [hear]deth S.
l. 43. 43. [þonne] H. [Ec] B.

C 5. [pa]newes Holthausen.
in MS.

41. The last half of this line is due to
44. þarinne] [þon]ne S., [In]ne
H., B.

7. þe] è in darker ink.

10. [sibbe] no gap

nu heo hi dæleþ heom imong · [heo] doþ þe wiþ uten ·
 ac nu heo beoþ fuse · to bringen þe ut of huse, 15
 b[rin]gen þe ut æt þire dure · of weolen þu ært bedæled ·
 hwui noldest þ[u be]þenchen me · þeo hwile ic was innen þe ·
 ac semdest me mid sunne · fo[rþon] ic seoruhful eam ·
 weile þ ic souhte · so seoruhfulne · buc ·
 noldest þ[u lo]kien lufe · wiþ ilæreda men · 20
 ȝiuen ham of þine Gode · þ heo þe fo[re] beden ·
 heo mihten mid salm songe · þine sunne acwenchen ·
 Mid [ho]re messe · þine misdeden fore biddan ·
 heo mihten offrian loc · leofli[che] for þe ·
 swuþe deor wurþe lac · licame cristes · 25
 þurh þæne þu were · alese[d] from helle wite ·
 ȝ mid his reade blode · þ he ȝeat on rode ·
 þo þu we[re] ifreod to farene into heouene ·
 ac þu fenge to þeowdome · þurh þæs de[ofles] lore ·
 Bi þe hit is iseid · ȝ soþ hit is on boken · 30
 Qui custodit diuitias ser[uus] est diuitiis
 þu were þeow · þines weolan ·
 noldest þu nouht þær of d[ælen] · for drihtenes willæn ·
 ac æfre þu grædiliche · gæderedest þe more ·
 lu[þer]liche eart þu forloren · from al þ þu lufedest · 35
 ȝ ic scal wræcche soule [· weo]we nu driæn ·
 eart þu nu loþ ȝ unwurþ · alle þine freonden ·
 nu ham [þun]cheþ alto long · þ þu ham neih list ·
 ær þu beo ibrouht · þær þu be[on] scalt ·
 on deope sæþe · on durelease huse · 40
 þær wurmes wældeþ · al [þet þe] wurþest was ·
 füweles qualé holde · þe þu icwemdest ær ·
 Mid alre [þære] swetnesse · þeo þu swuþe lufedest ·
 þeo swetnesse is nu al agon · þ b[ittere] þe biþ fornon ·
 þ bittere ilæsteþ æffre · þ swete ne cumeþ þe [næffre ·] 45

18. semdest] scendest S. 20. [lo]kien S., [ma]kien H., [þe ma]kien B.
 24. leofli[ce] B. 26. þæne Z., in MS. þære. 36. [weo]we H., [ece] we S.
 38. nu ham] nu han MS. 43. þære] [kunde] S., H., B.

II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS

A **S**ainte marie uirgine [f. 85 r]
 moder ihesu cristes nazarene
 onfo schild help þin godric ·
 onfang bring hezilich wið þe in godes riche ·

Sainte marie xpistes bur 5
 maidenes clenhad moderes flur ·
 dilie min sinne rix in min mod ·
 bring me 'to' winne wið þe selfd God.

B Crist and sainte marie swa on scamel me iledde
 þat ic on þis erðe ne silde wid mine bare fote i tredie · 10

C **S**ainte Nicholaes godes druð ·
 tymbre us faire scone hus ·
 At þi burth at þi bare.
 Sainte nicholaes, bring vs wel þare.

III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE

f. 88 v] M.C. XXXII. Dis gear com henri king to þis land. þa com henri
 abbot ȝ ureide þe muneces of burch to þe king.
 forþi ȝ he uuolde underþeden ȝ mynstre to clunie. sua ȝ te king was
 wel neh be paht. ȝ sende ester þe muneces. ȝ þurh' godes milce ȝ
 þurh' þe bisp of Seresberi ȝ te bisp of lincol ȝ te oþre ricemen þe 5
 þer wæron þa wiste þe king ȝ he feorde mid suicdom. ȝa he nan mor
 ne mihte. þa uuolde he ȝ his nese sculde ben abbot in burch. oc
 xpist it ne uuolde. Was it noht suithe lang þer ester þat te king
 sende ester him. ȝ dide him gyuen up ȝ abbotrice of burch. ȝ faren ut
 of lande. ȝ te king iaf ȝ abbotrice an prior of S' neod Martin was 10
 ge haten. he com on S' petres messe dei mid micel wurscipe into the
 minstre.

II. 3. Over onfo, onfong in later hand. 4. wið] w corr. out of þ. 6. maidenes]
 id corr. out of rd.

1135 M.C.XXXV. **O**n þis gære for se king *henri* ouer sæ æt te lam-

masse. **J** ð oþer dei þa he lai an slep in scip. þa
 15 þestredre þe dæi ouer al landes **J** uuard þe sunne suilc als it
 uuare thre niht ald mon. an sterres abuten him at middæi.
 Wurþen men suiðe of uundred **J** of dred **J** sæden ð micel þing
 sculde cumen her ester. sua dide. for þat ilc gær warth þe king
 ded. ð oþer dæi efter S' Andreas massedæi on normandi. þa
 20 wes treson a þas landes. for æuricman sone ræuede oþer þe mihte.
 þa namen his sune **J** his frend **J** brohten his lic to englelande **J**
 bebiried in Redinge. Godman he wes **J** micel æie wes of him. durste
 nanman misdon wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men **J** dær.
 Wua sua bare his byrthen gold **J** sylure. durste nan man sei to him
 25 naht bute god.

f. 89 r] Enmang þis was his nefe cumen to englelande Stephne de
 blais. **J** com to lundene. **J** te lundenisce folc him underseng. **J** senden
 x eter þe ærcebiscop Willelm curbuil. **J** halechede him to kinge on mide-
 wintre dæi. On þis kinges time wes al unsrið **J** yfel **J** ræflac. for
 30 agenes him risen sona þa ricemen þe wæron swikes. alre fyrist Balduin
 de Reduers **J** held Execestre agenes him. **J** te king it be sæt. **J**
 siððan Balduin accordede. þa tocan þa oðre **J** helden her castles
 agenes him. **J** dauid king of scotland toc to uerrien him. þa þohue-
 there þat here sandes feorden betwyx heom. **J** hi to gædere comen **J**
 35 wurðe sæhte. þoþ it litel forstode.

1127 M.C.XXXVII'. **D**is gære for þe 'king' Stephne ofer sæ to nor-
 mandi **J** ther wes under fangen for þi ð hi
 uuenden ð he sculde ben alsuic alse the eom wes. **J** for he hadde get
 his tresor. ac he to deld it **J** scatered sotlice. Micel hadde henri king
 40 gadered gold **J** syluer. **J** na god ne dide me for his saule thar of.

þa 'þe' king Stephne to englalande com þa macod he his gadering
 æt Oxeneford. **J** þar he nam þe biscop Roger of Sereberi **J** Alexander
 biscop of lincol **J** te canceler Roger his neues. **J** dide ælle in prisun.
 til hi iafen up here castles. þa the suikes under gæton ð he milde
 45 man was **J** softe **J** god. **J** na iustise ne dide. þa dide'n' hi alle
 wunder. Hi hadden him manred maked **J** athes suoren. ac hi nan

20. þa wes treson a Emerson, in MS. þa westre sona.
 graph in MS. 46. After maked erasure of two letters.

41. þa] no para-

treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for sworen and here treothes
 for loren. for æuric riceman his castles makede J agænes him
 heolden. J fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe
uureccemen of þe land mid castel weordes. þa þe castles uuaren 50
 maked þa fylden hi mid deoules J yuelemen. þa namen hi þa men
 þe hi wenden ð ani god hefde'ñ'. bathe be nihtes. J be dæies. carlmen
 J wimmen. J diden heom 'in prisun' efter gold J syluer. J pined
 heom; untellendlice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa
 pined also hi wæron. Me henged up bi the fet J smoked heom • mid 55
 ful smoke. Me henged bi the þumbes other bi the hefed. J hengen
 brynges on 'her' fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here [f. 89 v]
 hæued. J uurythen to ð it gæde to þe 'h'ærnes. Hi diden heom in
 quarterne þar nadres J snakes J pades wæron inne. J drapen heom swa.
 Sume hi diden in crucethus ð is in an cëste þat was scort J nareu. J 60
 un dep. J dide scærpe stanes þer inne. J þrengde þe man þær inne.
 ð him bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof J grim. ð
 wæron rachenteges ð twa oþer thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne.
 þat was sua maced. ð is fæstned to an beom. J diden an scærp iren
 abuton þa mannes throte J his hals. ð he 'ne' myhte nowiderwardes. 65
 ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ð iren. Mani þusen hi
 drapen mid hungær. J ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne
 alle þe pines ð hi diden wreclemen on þis land. J ð lastede þa 'xix.
 wintre wile Stephne was king J æure it was uuerse J uuerse. Hi
 læiden gæildes o'ñ' the tunes æure umwile J clepeden it tenserie. þa 70
 þe uureccemen ne hadden nan more to gyuen. þa ræueden hi J
 brendon alle the tunes. ð wel þu myhtes faren al a dæis fare sculdest
 thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. þa was corn
 dære. J flec J cæse J butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce
men sturuen of hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren sum wile 75
 ricemen. sume flugen ut of lande. Wes næure gæt mare wre'c'ce hed
 on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. For
quer sithon ne for baren 'hi' nouther circe ne cyrce ierd. oc namen al
 þe god ð þar inne was. J brendon sythen þe cyrce J alte gædere. Ne
 hi ne forbaren biscopes land ne abboles ne preostes. ac ræueden 80

munekes *þ* clerekes. *þ* æuricman other *þe* ouer myhte. Gif twa men
 oþer *'iii'* coman ridend to an tun. al *þe* tunscipe flugæn for heom.
 wenden *ð* hi wæron ræueres. *þe* bïscopes *þ* leredmen heom cursede
 æure. oc was heom naht þar of. for hi uueron al forcursæd *þ* for suoren
 85 *þ* forloren. War sæ me tilled. *þe* erthe ne bar nan corn. for *þe* land
 was al fordorn. mid suilce dædes. *þ* hi sæden openlice *ð* xpist slep.
þ his halechen. Suilc *þ* mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden
 xix. wintre for ure sinnes. [f. 90 r] On al þis yuele time heold Martin
 abbot his abbotrice *'xx'* wintre *þ* half gær *þ* viii. dæis. mid micel suinc.
 90 *þ* fand *þe* munekes *þ* te gestes al þat heom be houed *þ* heold mycel
 carited in the hus. *þ* þowethere wrohte on *þe* circe *þ* sette þar to
 landes *þ* rentes. *þ* goded it suythe. *þ* læt it refen *þ* brohte heom into
þe neuuæ mynstre on S' PETRES mæsse dæi mid micel wurtscipe. *ð*
 was / anno ab incarnatione domini · M·C·xl. a combustione loci ·xxiii·
 95 *þ* he for 'to' Rome. *þ* þær wæs wæl under fangen fram *þe* pape
 Eugenie. *þ* be gæt thare priuilegies. an of alle *þe* landes of þabbotrice.
þ an oþer of *þe* landes *þe* lien to *þe* circewican. *þ* gif he leng moste
 liuen also he mint to don of *þe* horderwycan. And he be gæt in
 landes þat ricemen hefden mid strengthe. Of Willelm malduit *þe*
 100 heold Rogingham þæ castel. he wan Cotingham *þ* Estun. *þ* Of hugo of
 Walteuile he uuuan hyrtlingberi · *þ* Stanewig. *þ* lx · sol. of Aldewingle
 'ælc gær'. And he makede manie munekes *þ* plantede winiærd. *þ*
 makede mani weorkes. *þ* wende *þe* tun betere þan it ær wæs.
þ wæs god munec *þ* god man. *þ* forþi him luueden god *þ* gode
 105 men.

Nu we willen sægen sumdel wat belamp on Stephnes kinges time.
 On his time *þe* iudeus of Noruuic bohton an xpisten cild be foren
 estren *þ* pineden him alle *þe* ilce pining *ð* ure drihten was pined. *þ* on
 langfridæi him on rode hengen for ure drihtines luue. *þ* sythen
 110 byrieden him. wenden *ð* it sculde ben for holen. oc ure dryhtin
 atywede *ð* he was hali martyr. *þ* to munekes him namen. *þ* bebyried
 him heglice in *þe* minstre. *þ* he maket þur[h] ure drihtin wunderlice *þ*
 manisfældlice miracles. *þ* hatte he S' Willelm.

81. *þe ouer*] *þeouer* MS.
 corrected out of *strengthre*.

97. After *moste*, also erased.

99. *strengthre*

M.C.XXXVI^{II}. **O**n þis gær com dauid king of Scotland mid ormete færd to þis land. wolde winnan þis land. 115

þ him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar þe þe king adde beteht euorwic þ to other æuez men mid fæumen þ suften wid heom. þ flemden þe king æt te Standard. þ sloghen suithe micel of his genge. [f. 90 v]

ON

M.C.XL. **O**n þis gær wolde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl 120

of gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he ne myhte for he wart it war. Þer efter in þe lengten þestrede þe sunne þ te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. Ð me lihtede candles to æten bi. þ þat was 'xiii. kalend. April'. wæron men suythe of wundred. Þer efter fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of cantwarberi. 125

þ te king makede Teobald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the bec. Þer efter wæx suythe micel uuerre be tuyx þe king þ Randolph eorl of cæstre noht forþi Ð he ne iaf him al Ð he cuthe axen him. also he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe wærse hi wæron him. Þe eorl heold lincol agænes þe king. þ be nam him al Ð he ahte to hauen. þ te king for þider þ besætte him þ his brother Willelm de R[om]are in þe castel. þ te æorl stæl ut þ ferde efter Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. þ brohte him þider mid micel ferd. 130

þ suften suythe on Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. þ namen him for his men [h]im suyken þ flugæn. þ læd him to Bristowe 135

diden þar in prisun þ [fe]teres. þa was al engleland styred mar þan ær wæs. þ al yuel wæ[s] i[n] lande. Þer efter com þe kinges dohter henries þe hefde ben emperi[ce] i[n A]lamanie. þ nu wæs cuntesse in Angou. þ com to lundene þ te lundenisse folc hire wolde tæcen. 140

þ scæfleh þ forles þar mic[el]. Þer efter þe biscop of Winchestre henri þe kinges brother Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl þ wyd þemperice 145

þ suor heom athas Ð he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden. þ cursede alle þe men þe mid h[im] heoldon. þ sæde heom Ð he uuolde ȝiuen heom up Winchestre. þ dide heom cumen þider. 150

þa hi þær inne wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al] hire strengthe. 155

þ besæt heom. Ð þer wæs inne micel hungær. þa hi ne leng ne muhten þolen þa stali hi ut þ flugen. þ hi wurthen war wid uten 160

þ solecheden heom. þ namen Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. þ ledden him

to Rouecestre. *þ* diden him þare in prisun. *þ* te emperice fleh in to
 150 an minstre. [f. 91 r] *þ*a feorden þe wisemen betwyx þe kinges
 freond *þ* te eorles freond *þ* sahtlede sua ð me sculde leten ut þe
 king of prisun for þe eorl. *þ* te eorl for þe king. *þ* sua diden.
 Sithen þerefster sa't'hleden þe king *þ* Randolph eorl at Stanford. *þ* athes
 suoren *þ* treuthes fæston ð her nouþer sculde be suiken other. *þ* it ne
 155 for stod naht. for þe king him sithen nam in hamtun. þurh wicci
 ræd. *þ* dide him in prisun. *þ* ef sones he let him ut þurh wærse
 red. to ð forewarde ð he suor on halidom *þ* gysles fand. þat he alle his
 castles sculde fiuen up. Sume he iaf up *þ* sume ne iaf he noht.
þ dide þanne wærse þanne he hær sculde. *þ*a was engleland suythe
 160 to deled. sume helden mid te king. *þ* sume mid þemperice. for *þ*a þe
 king was in prisun *þ*a wenden þe eorles *þ* te ricemen þat he neure
 mare sculde cumen ut. *þ* sah't'leden wyd þemperice. *þ* brohten hire
 into Oxenford. *þ* iauen hire þe burch. *þ*a þe king was ute *þ*a herde
 ð sægen. *þ* toc his feord *þ* besæt hire in þe tur. *þ* me læt hire dun
 165 on niht of þe tur mid rapes. *þ* stal ut. *þ* scæ fleh *þ* iæde on fote to
 Walingford. *þ*ær eftir scæ ferde ouer sæ. *þ* hi of normandi wenden
 alle fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes *þ* sume here
 unþankes. for he besæt heom til hi aiauen up here castles. *þ* hi
 nan helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge. *þ*a ferde Eustace þe kinges sune to
 170 france *þ* nam þe kinges suster of france to wife. wende to bigæton
 normandi þær þurh. oc he spedde litel. *þ* be gode rihte for he was
 an yuel man. for ware se he [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god. he
 reuede þe landes *þ* læide mic[ele gilde]s on. He brohte his wif to
 engle land. *þ* dide hire in þe caste[ln] of Can[ter]beri. God wimman scæ
 175 wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid him. *þ* xpist ne wolde ð he sculde
 lange rixan. *þ* wærd ded *þ* his moder beien. *þ* te eorl of Angæu
 wærd ded. *þ* his sune henri toc to þe rice. *þ* te Cuen of france
 to dælde fra þe king. *þ* scæ com to þe iunge eorl henri. *þ* he toc
 hire to wiue. *þ* al [f. 91 v] peitou mid hire. *þ*a ferde he mid micel
 180 færd into engle[la]nd. *þ* wan castles. *þ* te king ferde agenes him mid
 micel mare ferd. *þ* þoþwæthere suhitten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærce-
 bisp[oc] *þ* te wise me'n' betwux heom. *þ* makede ð sahte ð te king
 sculde ben lauerd *þ* king wile he liuede. *þ* æfter his dæi ware henri

king. *þ* he held'e' him for fader *þ* he him for sune. *þ* sib *þ* sahte sculde ben betwyx heom. *þ* on al engleland. *þ*is *þ* te othre foruuardes 185 þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king *þ* te eorl *þ* te biscopes & te eorles *þ* ricemen alle. *þ*a was þe eorl underfangen æt Wincestre *þ* æt lundene mid micel wrutscipe. *þ*alle diden him manred. *þ* suoren þe pais to halden. *þ* hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua 3 neure was here. *þ*a was þe king strengere þanne he æuert her was. *þ* te eorl 190 ferde ouer sæ. *þ* al folc him luuede for he dide god iustise *þ* makede pais.

184 M.C.LIII. *O*n þis gær wærd þe king Stephne ded *þ* bebyried þer his wif 'i his sune' wæron bebyried æt fauresfeld. þæt minstre hi makeden. *þ*a þe king was ded. *þ*a was þe eorl 195 beionde sæ. *þ* ne durste nan man don oþer bute god for þe micel eie of him. *þ*a he to engleland com. *þ*a was he underfangen mid micel wrutscipe. and to king bletcæd in lundene on þe sunnen dæi be foren midwinter dæi. *þ* held þær micel curt.

þat ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of burch sculde þider faren. *þ*a 200 sæclede he *þ* ward ded .i.ia. *þ* te munekes innen dæis cusen oþer of heom sælf. Willelm de Walteule is gehaten. god cleric *þ* god man. *þ* wæl luued of þe kinge *þ* of alle godemen. and o[n] cyric]en byrieden þabbot hehlice *þ* sone þe cosan abbot ferde *þ* te muneces [mid him to] oxenforde to þe king [*þ* he] iaf him þat abbotrice. *þ* he 205 ferde him son[e to linc]ol *þ* was þær bletcæd to] abbot ær he ham come. *þ* [sithen] was under fangen [mid mic]el [wrutscipe at] burch. mid [mice]l processiun. *þ* sua he was alsua at Ramesæie. *þ* at Torney. *þ* at . . . n *þ* Spallding *þ* at S. L. bares. *þ* . . . *þ* [he nu is] abbot. *þ* sa[ire] haued begunnon. xp[ist] him un[ne gode endinge]. 210

IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND

H' þurh godes ȝefu ænglelandes king gret ealle mine bissceopas *þ* ealle mine eorlas *þ* ealle mine scirereuan *þ* ealle mine þeinas frencisce *þ* englisce 'on þan sciran þe teobalt ercebiscop *þ* se hiret

203. MS. mutilated and defaced from this place onward.

204. *byried* in MS.

æt xp̄is̄es chyrchen on Cantuarabirȝ habbad land inne freondlice ȝ ic
 5 keþe eow þ ic hebbe heom geunnon þ hi beon ælc þare lande wurþa
 þe hi easdon en Edwardes kinges deþe ȝ on Willelmes kinges mines
 surþur ealdefader ȝ on Henrices kinges mines ealdefader ȝ saca
 10 ȝ Socne ȝ on strande ȝ on Streame. On wudan ȝ on feldan ȝ tolles ȝ
 theames ȝ grithbriches ȝ hamsocne ȝ forstalles ȝ infangenesthiafes
 15 ȝ fleamene frimtha ȝ ofer heore agene men ȝ binnan Burgan ȝ butan
 swa ful ȝ swa ford swa mine agene Wicneres hit sechan scolden ȝ
 ofer swa fele þeinas swa ich heom to leten habban. And ic nelle þ
 eni man enig þing þer on theo ȝ butan hi ȝ heara wicneras ȝ þe hi hit
 20 bitechan ȝ willað ȝ ne frencisce ne englisce ȝ for þan þingan þe ich habbe
 25 criste þas gerichtan forgisan minre Saule to echere alisendnessee ȝ ic
 nelle geþauian þ enig man þis abrece bi minan fullen frenscipan.
 God geau dehealde.

V. A PARABLE

REX SUOS IUDICANS

[f. 56 v¹] **H**it ȝelamp þ an rice king wes. strang ȝ mihti. his
 'land' ḡelest wide ȝ side. his folc was 'swiðe'
 ærfeðtelle. his underþeoden ȝewer on his cynerice wunedan. þa befel
 hit swa þ him a þance besell ȝ to under ȝeite wā an alle his cynerice him
 5 were frend oðer fend. hold oðer sā. ȝ he nam him tō rede þ heom wolde
 ȝearceon anæ grate laðieng. ȝ þider ȝeclepien all his underþeod. þ
 hi bi ēne fēce to his curt 'berie' come sceolde ȝ sette ænne dēzie. þ
 hi alle be þe lātst to þa deȝi'e. þer were. Ac þis ȝesceod he hadde
 10 isétt bi tweone frend ȝ fend. þ þan hi come mistlice to bērie. ȝef he
 ȝ frend wēre. me hine sceolde derewrlice forð clepien. ȝ do hine wasse.
 ȝ ȝiēfe him his formemete. þ him to lang ne þuhte to abiden of se
 laford to þe none inn come. Gief he fend wēre. me sceolden ȝanon
 eter gat ȝemete mid gode repples ȝ stiarne swēpen. ȝ stiarne hīne
 besiē. ȝ binde him hand ȝ fētt. ȝ do hine in to þiesternes. ȝ þer

IV. 4. *Cantuarabirȝ*] last letter ȝ or g; the one has been corrected out of the other: so too in *deþe*, l. 6. 14. *þingan*] þimgan MS.

V. 11. *seȝfe* MS.

abide of all his ȝeferen were ȝegadered. þ hi alle clone. sime 15
 belōcen were. þa sende se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle
 his underþeoden. to ȝelaðie þis folc. hwet bute ȝcome sūm cōfer
 sum láter'sum frend sum fend'. ȝ was idon bī ham al swā ær cweðe
 [we] þ isett was. þa hit þer to com. þ se hlaford in to þar halle
 come. mid his dierewurð ȝeferede. mid ærlen ȝ alderen. mid cnwhten 20
 mid þeinen. þa cweð se hlaford to his. Æér þann we mid ure frienden
 toðe mete gó. scewie we þes uncoðe mæn ur ȝefō. þa hi to for him
 cōme. þa wénte he hin to ham ȝ þus cweð. Un [f. 56 v²] wraste man
 wat lacede ȝéu an alle mire rice þat ȝie hatrede ȝ widerwardnesse aȝenes
 me ȝe win[ne] sceolde. ȝ to mine 'fā' ȝebugon. Swā ibrúce ic mine 25
 rice ne scule ȝie mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid mire lufe
 ȝearnedē. þa þis was iségd. þa were cose abruden into þesternes. ȝe
 hi sturfe hungre. ȝ se hlaford nam wiðinne to is frenden ȝ et ȝ dranc
 ȝ macede hine wel bliðe mid his 'ȝ þer hi hadden brad ȝ win. ȝ vii.
 sandon'.

¶[N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. þes king is ure hlaford
 almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. ȝ hlaford ofer alle hlafordē.
 S[t]rang he his ȝ michti. for he ȝesceop alle þing of nahte. ȝ na þing
 ne māȝi aȝenes his wille. ne him wiðstande. for þan him séigd se
 witiȝe. Qui celorum contines tronos ȝ c. þ is. hlaford 'of mihte' 35
 þe halst hefenen þrimsettles. ȝ tō neowelnes'se' þe under eorðe is
 be locést. 'iii' prou. þe dunan þu a'wiðhst' mid þina hand; he is iƿiss
 mihti for þan þe non mihtē nis buton fram him. His land is all þes
 middenard. for he alle ȝesceop. ȝ all dihte wið ute swince. He us is
 'king' ȝ sceppend. ȝ fader. ȝ hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse 40
 diht 'man ȝ engel god ȝ euel'. sceppende. for he us machede lichame
 ȝ sawle ableow. feder for he us fett ȝ scred. ȝ forðteh alse is cyldren.
 hlaford for þan þe is ȝeie ȝ drednesse is ofer hus. ȝ 'þas' áh to biennē.
 He is hure fader. he lenð us his eorðe tō tolie. his corn to sawe. his
 eorðe us werpð corn ȝ westm. niatt. ȝ dierchin. his loht leóem ȝ lif. 45

18. sum . . . fend added on margin. 20. dierewurð] dierewurd MS. ȝ alderen
 over an erasure. 21. þeinen over an erasure. 22. scewie] scepie MS.
 28. wiðinne] hit hī MS. 29. ȝ þer . . . sandon added lengthwise on margin.
 35. of mihte added on margin. 36. halst] MS. alste. 37. awiðhst] the
 last six letters on margin. At beginning of following line hst eorðe belucst mid.
 38. þan] MS. þ = þat. 44. his] he MS.

his wâter · drench *þ* fiscynn. his fér manifeald þeninge. his sónne. mone. sterren. rien. dâw. wind. wude. 'unitald fultume' al þ we habbeð of þese feder we habbeð. of wam we alle *þ* us sielfe habbeð. Mûze we ahct clepeien hine moder wene we. ȝie muze we. hwat deð 50 si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð *þ* blissið be þe lichte. *þ* seþe hi dieð under hire árme [f. 57 r¹] oðer hi's hafed heleð to don him slepe. *þ* reste. ȝis deð all ȝiure drihte. he blisseð hus mid dȝeies licht. h[e] sweueð hus mid þiestre nicht. Giet for an oðre þing god ȝescop þa niht. He wat wel þ maniȝe men bieð sa ful of ȝescung. 55 mihti efre ísí. Nâ ȝewold ham selse. to bigeten wrldic échte. þer for god hafð ȝescepe ham reste. súme 'wile' hare's' unþances. ȝeit he cweð a wunder word to þar sawle bi þa witie ysaiam. Numquid potest mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui. þ is la lief maȝe wiman forȝeten his oge cild. þ hi ne milsi. 60 hire bârn of hire ogen innoð. *þ* ȝief hi forȝiet þah hwéðer nell ȝ forȝete þe cweð drihte. be þam þe he fader is *þ* laförd he him self cweð be þe witie. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est tim'or' meus. þ is. gif ic fader ham. wer his mi manscipe. ȝif ic. hlaford wer hîs mine aȝeie? þer fore. G. m. ure king. we oȝeð 65 wr' h'mint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe lufe. ur h'laford drednesse. *þ* þis is seo king þe wile wîte an alle his underþeode wâ hine lufeð *þ* hwa hine hateð. hwâ him is frend oðer fend. *þ* þer for he hað ȝelaðed alle fol[c]. to ane dȝeie. þ is dome's' dȝeie. þ hi alle þer beon be þe latst. hwé seden ærst þ þes ærndraces wer isent of fif 70 cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fis cheðen beoð fis lâgan. for þan þe god is þurh þesen ȝecnôwê. Si forme lage þ is si ȝecende lâge. þe god sett formest an þes mannes heorte. þ is þat non man ne don oðere. buton þ þe he wolde þ me ded[e] him. *þ* don his nixtan al þ he wolde þ me ded[e] him. Wið ute þeser lâge ni's' man þe ȝescod habbe. 75 Ærndraces of þisser lage wer abel. Seth. enoc. Nôe. *þ* swîce gode man. Seðe þes middenard was ȝestaþeled fram þa forme man to þa latst þe wrð ét þes [f. 57 r²] wrldes ende. nas tid ne týme ne ne wrð. þ god ne send gode mænn his folc forte ȝelaðie to his

48. sielfe] sielþe MS.
57. word] worder MS.
out of þ.

50. chereð] cheteð MS.
61. self cweð] self cweð MS.

56. hafð] hafed MS.
71. þesen] þ corr.

rice. Ac si lāge sōne adiligde. þurh unwreaste leahtrum ȝ manifald sēnne. Þer ester arerde god þas lage þurh moýsen þe heretoche of his folce þe he þa ȝecās. ȝ wrāte his him self in stanene wax br'e'dene. ȝ si ȝeleste sume wile. ȝ þer of were larþawes ȝ ȝelaðieres Moises ȝ aaron. ȝ samuel. ȝ fele oðre. Swa lange þ si alswa swið[e] abreað. ȝ adilizede. þurh unhersamnesse. wat hit com to þa time þe god sende þe halie witige. ȝ hi þa arērdon mid hare wrīte þurh þes halie gastes gīse 'þa' god lage. ȝ rihtleceden þ folc swa se hi mihten. ȝ bodeden ure's' hlafordes to cýme ses helendes ihesu cristes. þe sceolde his aȝen wille. þurh his gastes ȝīse in ure heorte wrīte. ȝ don ús mid his mihte þ stef creft ne mihte. ȝ an þesser lāze of þe witzin. wer laðieres móche. Eft bine fece ȝ þes lare ȝ lage swiðe acolede þurh manifea[l]d sēnne. ȝ hur ȝ hur þurh false gōdes þe aelc þiode ham selfe macēde. sume of golde. sūm of silure. of treowe. of stane. ȝ awente godes lof ȝ wrhminte fram þe sceappende to þare ȝesceafte. swa þ þa ure halende wes accenned of þam unwemmede mede sante Marie. al se middennard was mid senne begripe. ȝ al fol'c' ȝede in to þe's' diefles muðe. buton wel feāwe of wam his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle godnisse. ȝ sette his halie lāge. ȝ þat þe móre his. ȝiaf miht ȝ strenþe þurh þe gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. þ non oðre lāze ne mihte. ȝ understandeð hwu. ȝri ampres were an mancyn ær his to cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. ur lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he com ȝ brochte þri þin[g] þer aȝen. he wes acēnde of þe clene mede. þe efer þurh lefede mede. hi's' lif was haliȝe. his deað ful of milce. his clene acennende clēnsēde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecede ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofer com. ȝ fordede ure soriȝe ȝ ȝelice deað. þis is [f. 57 v¹] si fierðe lāge. An þisser were ærndraces ȝ ȝelaðieres þa apostles ȝ þe leorninch[n]ihtes. ȝer ester ures helendes upstīze to heuene. þa apostles ȝ hare iunglenges þe[r] ester come halie men ȝ þe hafedmen þe nu beoð in halie cyrce. ȝ wrðeð of domes dēȝe. þurh þes halie gastes ȝīse. ȝ al swa ure helende ham leórde. maniȝe þing [t]ehten þa folce to freme. ȝ þis is si fiftē lage. An þisser beoð bedeles ȝ laðieres to berie archebiscopes. ȝ biscopes. prestes. ȝ hare ȝegeng. Ac þah we fis næmmie. alle hi [beoð an] on godes wille. ȝ elc of ham ȝestrenð

89. ne corr. out of na. 90. manifea[l]d sēnne] manifea[l]d sēnne MS. 98.
þurh] þurh MS. 100. ur] un MS. 112. hi] hit MS.

117. *þan*] *p* MS. *oðre*] *ooðre* MS. 121. *þan*] *p* MS. *witerlice*] *witetlice* MS.
 124. *þan*] *p* MS. 131. *mid*] *min* MS. 140. *þo* corr. out of *to* : *hali* *zewittien* MS.
 143. *þan*] *p* MS. *middenard*] *middernad* MS. *þan*] *p* MS. 144. *cwaced*]
cwaced MS.

117. fulfellþ oðre. Of þeses fif ceþen 1 of hare bedeles we habbeð ȝeu
 ȝesêd. Of þe folce we siggeð þ hit cumþ fastlice. fram middenardes
 115 anginn alse fele alse deade beoð alse fele beoð to berie ȝicome. wat frend.
 wat fâ. 1 elce dêȝie þicce þringeð. Ac ȝief ȝe habbeð understande þ we
 ȝiu er sêde. eter gate me his scýft. 1 þer me hi to ȝesceodeð. Si gate þ
 is elces mannes endedeîe. þan he stepð ut of þese life into þan oðre.
 Ac we sede ȝehw. þ ȝief he frend were me sceolde ȝief him his môrȝe
 120 mete þ he þe bet mihte abide þann more mete. Swa hit is here.
 þan se gode man þe godes lufe hað ȝefolged to is ende cumþ. witerlice
 wið ut uðantruce þer cumed þe hali engles him tô. 1 ȝef hað ahte
 uniwasse oðer hit wrð ȝewasse iþer pine of þe deaðe þe he her þâleð.
 oðer ester mid eðelice lette. 1 þan lat me þa sawle to merchestowe. þ
 125 his se morȝemete si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ȝe wel.
 nan halege nað his fulle blisse er he under fô adomes deie his licame.
 þ wrð se fulle mete. þan se mann mid sawle 1 mid licame under-
 fangð sicernesse of écer blisse. 1 wat belimpð hit ȝief he fend his 'þe'
 to þare gate cumþ? God þurh his [f. 57 v²] mucele milce ne letes us
 130 nefer fandie. Ac naþeles ȝief he fend his an unwreast mann þer beoð
 anuȝ ȝerêd'ye. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice underfangeð mid
 stiarne swupen. Also fele unþeawes alse hade upe him 1 sennenn. al
 swa fendes he þer ȝemet. hîne to underfô. 1 to don hîne into þiester-
 nesse. ost a domes dȝei alle godes fend simle fram his ȝesecðe abroden
 135 bienn 1 hi[n] to hare lean ham þe lange scel ȝeleste. þus hit hað ȝibî 1
 is. 1 wrð ost domesdei. Ac þann hit þer to cumþ þ se hlaford a þe
 mucele deie. cumþ fortê isî 1 frend 1 fend. þann cumþ all his under-
 þiede him to fore. þer he sit mid his derewrþe ȝefered mid niȝen
 anglene had. mid þer unwêmmed meide his moder. mid his apostlen.
 140 mid þa hâgefaderen. 1 þo haliȝe witien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali
 confessoren mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde for his
 lufe werpeð abêc. 1 lagelice her him þenið. wic ȝie. wic drednesse
 wurð þer. þan þat fer to for him abernð þ middenard. þan si eorðe
 alle cwaced þan þe sterren falleð. si sunne 1 se mone aþestreð for

godes b̄ictnesse. þe wlcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe 145
 spere þ mid þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þann þe angles
 cwaciað. þ to richtwise ham adredeð. wat sceol se sensulle don. þe
 isecgð þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne maie bechece. non beswice.
 he his him self witnisse þ deme. Wat sceol se wrecce don. þe bufon
 iséð his hlaford þe he ȝegremed áfeð. under him helle muð open. 150
 abuuten him all folc. him selfe bi s'c'a[n]dice senne beswopen. þer ne
 māi non frend oðre helpe. ælc had innōh to donne an him selfe. þan
 seieð ham god þe gelyt mannē ȝe seneȝeden. an ȝeur écenesse. þ ȝe
 scule [f. 58 r¹] birne an mire écenisse. ȝe seneȝeden also lange also ȝe
 lefede þ ȝe scule birne also longe as ic lefie. Witeð into éce fer. þe is 155
 'ȝ'æraced mine fō þ his ȝegen. Son[e] hi wrðeð abroden of his ȝesecþe.
 þ þan sone geð se hlaford mid his frenden to his mete. þ his to is
 esten. þe seið an þan hali write Delicie mēē sunt esse cum filiis
 hominum. þat is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannē bearnen.
 Ac we sed[en] ȝiu litl her þ hi sceolden abben god brad þ uin. þ vii 160
 sonden. hi sculen habe þ brad þe seið iþe godspel. Ego sum panis
 uiuus qui de celo descendit. þet is. Ic ám cwuce bread þe astah
 fram hefene. seȝð ure helende. Se þe of þese brad ett. ne sterfeð he
 nefer. þis bread was imaced of ane 'h'wete corne. alswa se he cweð
 ȝeðe godspelle. Nisi granum frumenti. þ c. þis corn was ȝesawen 165
 þurh þes ængles muð into ȝes meidenes ære Marie. in þare burh of
 nazareth. þis corn cōm fer'st inne bethlēem. þ cweð us of breade.
 hit wex þ bleowu. in iudea. hit ripede in ierusalem. Judas þ þat
 leoðre folc hit répén. þ deden hit an þar rode alswa also betwenen
 melstanten. Seðe hit was idon into þer berient alswa into hōfne. þanen 170
 hit was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlafordes borde. þer hit fet.
 þ engles. þ mancinn in écenisse. þ þis is hare b'r'ead. hwer scule we
 win finden? Al swa se he cweð. Ego sum uitis uera. þ c.

149. self] self MS.

162. þe] qþe MS.

153. seieð] seied MS.

167. cōm] cōn MS.

160. grod MS.

170. Seðe] sede MS.

VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED

INCIPIUNT DOCUMENTA REGIS ALUREDI.

AT Seuorde sete þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes. and feole. bok iléred. [f. 262 r
Eorles prute. knyhtes egleche.
þar wes þe earl Alurich.
of þare lawe swiþe wis.
And ek Ealured englene hurde.
Englene durlyng:
on englene londe he wes kyng.
Heom he bigon lère.
so ye mawe i hure.
hw hi. heore lif lede scholden.
Alured. he wes in englene lond.
and king. wel swiþe strong.
He wes king. and he wes clerek.
wel he luuede godes werk.
He wes wis on his word. and war. on his werke.
he wes þe wysuste mon:
þat wes englelonde on.

5

10

15

15

ii

Dvs queþ Alured englene frouer.
wolde ye mi leode. lusten eure louerde.
he óu wolde wyssye. wisliche þinges.
hw ye myhte worldes. wrþsipes welde.
and ek eure saule. somnen to criste.
wyse were þe wordes. þe seyde þe king Alured. |
Mildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond.
poure and riche. leode myne [f. 262 v
þat ye alle a drede. vre dryhten crist.
luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf.
He is one. god: ouer alle godnesse.

20

26

þUS QUEþ ALURED

19

He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse.
He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen.
He is one monne. Mildest mayster.
He is one. folkes fader. and frouer.
He is one. rihtwis. and so riche king.
þat him ne schal beo wone. nouht of his wille.
þe hine her on worlde. wrþie þencheþ.

30

35

iii

þus queþ alured. englene urouer.
Ne may non ryhtwis king. vnder criste seoluen.
Bute if he beo in boke ilered.
And he. his wyttes swiþe wel kunne.
And he cunne lettres. lokie him seolf one.
hw he schule his lond laweliche holde.

40

iv

þus queþ Alured.
þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
ibureþ vnder gðdne. king.
þat lond to leden.
myd lawelyche deden.
And þe clerek and þe knyht.
he schulle dëmen euelyche riht.
þe poure. and þe ryche.
dëmen ilyche.
Hwych so þe mon soweþ?
al swuch he schal mowe.
And eueruyches monnes dom. to his owere dure churreþ.

45

50

[þus queþ Alured.]
þan knyhte bi houeþ. kenliche on to sône.
for to werie þat lond. wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.
þat þe chireche habbe gryþ.

55

And þe cheorl beo in fryþ.
his sedes to sowen.

his medes to mowen.

And his plouh beo i dryue.
to vre alre bihoue.

þis is þes knyhtes lawe.
loke he þat hit wel fare.

60

vi

þus queþ Alured.

þe mon. þe on his youhþe. yeorne leorneþ.
wit and wisdom. and i writen reden.

he may beon on elde. wenliche lorþeu.

And þe þat nule one youhþe yeorne leorny.
wit and wysdom. and i writen rede.

þat him schal on elde. sore rewe.

þenne cumeþ elde.

and vnhelþe.

þenne beoþ his wéne
ful wroþe isene.

Boþe heo beoþ bi swike. and eke hi beoþ a swunde.

65

70

75

80

[f. 263 r]

85

þus queþ Alured.

Wyþ vte wysdome is weole wel vnwurþ.
for þey o mon ahte. huntseuenti Acres.

and he hi hadde isowen. alle myd reade golde.

And þ | gold' greowe. so gres doþ on eorþe.
nere he for his weole. neuer þe furþer.

Bute he him of frumþe. freond iwrche.

for. hwat is gold. bute ston.

bute if hit haueþ wismon.

vii

þus queþ Alured.

Ne scolde neuer yongmon howyen to swiþe.

viii

85. After *wismon*, *ut* deleted.

þeih him his wyse wel ne lykie.
 Ne þeih he ne welde. al þat he wolde.
 for god may. yeue god after vuele. 90
 weole after wowe. þenne he wule.
 wel is him þat hit ischapen is.

ix

þus seyþ Alured.
 Strong hit is to reowe.
 a yeyn þe séé þat floweþ. 95
 so it is to swynke.
 a yeyn vnylimpe.
 þe mon. þe on his youhþe.
 swo swinkeþ.
 and worldes weole her iwinþ.
 þat he may on elde. 100
 idelnesse holde.
 And ek myd his worldes weole.
 god iqueme er he quele.
 youþe and al þat he haueþ i drowe.
 is þenne wel bi towe. 105

x

þus queþ Alured.
 Monymon weneþ þat he wene ne þarf.
 longes lyues. ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
 for þanne his lyues alre best luuede. 110
 þenne he schal léten! lyf his owe.
 for nys no wrt uexynde a wude. ne a velde.
 þat euer mvwe þas feye furþ vp holde.
 Not no mon þene tyme.
 hwanne he schal. heonne turne. 115
 Ne nomon þene ende.

91. þenne he wule after yeue in l. 90. 105. youþe in darker ink in a space
 too large for it; similarly *dowefes*, l. 118; *wlonk*, l. 124; *vouh*, l. 129; *Mayþenes*,
 l. 130.

hwenne he schal heonne wende.
 Dryhten hit one wot. doweþes louerd.
 hwanne [we] vre lif leten schule.

xi

120

þus queþ Alured.
Yf þu seoluer and gold.
 yeſt and weldest in þis world.
 Neuer vpen eorþe.

125

to wlond. þu ny wrþe.
 Ayhte nys non ildre istreon.
 ac hit is godes lone.
 hwanne hit is his wille. þar of we schulle wende.
 And vre owe lyf. myd alle for leten.
 þanne schulle vre ifon. to vre vouh. gripen.
 welden vre Mayþenes. and leten vs by hinde.

130

xii

þus queþ Alured.
Ne ilef þu nouht to fele. uppe þe sêe þat floweþ.
 If þu hafst madmes monye and inowe.
 gold and seoluer. hit schal gnyde to nouht.
 to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal libben euere. [f. 263 v
 Monymon for his gold. haueþ godes vrre.
 And for his seoluer. hym seolue for yemþ. for yeteþ and for leseþ.
 Betere him by come iboren þat he nêre.

136

xiii

þus queþ Alured.
Lvsteþ ye me leode.
 ower is þe neode.
 And ich eu wille lêre. wit and wisdom.
 þat alle þing ouergoþ.
 syker he may sitte. þe hyne haueþ to ivere.
 For þeyh his eyhte him a go.
 his wit ne a goþ hym neuer mo.

145

for ne may he for vare.
 þe hyne haueþ to vere.
 þe wile his owe lyf. ileste mote.

xiv

þus queþ Alured. 150
 If þu hauest seorewe.
 ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
 seye hit þine sadelbowe. and ryd þe singinde forþ.
 þenne wile wene. þet þine wise ne con.
 þat þe þine wise wel lyke. 155
 serewe if þu hauest. and þe erewe hit wot.
 by fore. he þe meneþ.
 by hynde he þe teleþ.
 þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.
 þat þe ful wel on. 160
 wyþ vte echere ore.
 he on þe Muchele more.
 By hud hit on þire heorte.
 þat þe eft ne smeorte.
 Ne let þu hyne wite. 165
 al þat þin heorte by wite.

xv

þus queþ Alured.
 Ne schal tu neuere þi wif. by hire wlyte cheose.
 for neuer nône þinge. þat heo to þe bryngeþ.
 Ac leorne hire custe. heo cuþeþ hi wel sone. 170
 For mony mon for ayhte. vuele iauhteþ.
 And ofte mon of fayre. frakele icheoseþ.
 wo is him þat vuel wif.
 bryngeþ to his cotlyf.
 So him is alyueþ. 175
 þat vuele ywyueþ.
 For he schal vppen eorþe.

dreori i wurþe.
 Monymon singeþ.
 þat wif hom bryngeþ.
 wiste he hwat he brouhte.
 wepen he myhte.

180

xvi

þus queþ Alured.
Ne wurþ þu neuer so wod. ne so wyn drunke.
 þat ēuere segge þine wife. alle þine wille.
 For if þu iseye þe bi vore. þine ivo alle.
 And þu hi myd worde iwreþþed heuedest.
 Ne scholde heo hit lete. for þing lyuyinde.
 þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vp breyde. of þine baleu syþes.
 wymmon is word. wþ. ȝ haueþ tunge to swift.
 þeyh heo wel wolde.
 ne may heo. hi no wiht welde.

185

190

xvii

þus queþ Alfred. |
Iuelschipe and ouer prute.
 þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes.
 And ofte þat wolde.
 do. þat heo ne scholde.
 þene vñþev lihte.
 leten heo myhte.
 If heo ofte a swôte for swunke were.
 þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.
 þat beo nule treowe.
 For ofte Museþ þe kat. after hire moder.
 þe mon þat let wymmon his mayster iwurþe.
 Ne schal he neuer beon ihurd.
 his wordes louerd.
 Ac heo hine schal steorne
 to trayen. and to teóne.
 And selde wurþ he blyþe and gled.

[f. 264 r]

195

200

205

þe mon þat is his wiues qued.

210

Mony appell is bryht wiþ vte. and Bitter wiþ inne.

So is mony wymmon. on hyre fader bure.

Schene vnder schete. and þeyh heo is schendful.

So is mony gedelyng. godlyche on horse.

and is þeyh lutel wurþ.

215

wlonk bi þe glede.

and vuel at þare neode.

xviii

þus queþ. Alured.

[**N**]eure þu bi þine lyue.

220

þe word of þine wyue.

to swiþe þu. ne arêde.

If heo beo i wreþped

myd worde. oþer myd dede.

wymmon wepeþ for mod.

225

ostere þan for eny god.

And ostre lude ȝ stille.

for to vor drye hire wille.

Heo wepeþ oþer hwile.

for to do þe gyle.

Salomon hit haueþ i sed.

230

þat wymmon can wel vuelne red.

þe hire red foleweþ.

heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe.

for hit seyþ in þe loþ.

as scumes for teoþ.

235

hit is i furn i seyd.

þ cold red is quene red.

hu he is vnlede.

þat foleweþ hire rede.

Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan.

240

þat god þing. ys god wymmon.

þe mon þe hi may i cheose. and i couere over oþre.

xix

þus queþ Alured.

Monymon weneþ þat he weny ne þarf.

Freond þat he habbe. þar me him vayre bi hat.

245

Seyþ him vayre bi vore. and frakele bi hynde.

so me may þane loþe lengust lede.

Ne ilef þu neuer þane mon.

þat is of feole spechen.

Ne alle þe þinge.

250

þat þu i herest singen.

Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ.

milde and monne for cup.

Nele he þe cuþe. hwenne he þe wule bi kache.

xx

þus queþ Alured.

255

þvrh sawe mon is wis. And þurh hiselþe. glev.

þurh lesinge mon is loþ. and þurh luþre wrenches.

And i vnwurþ.

[f. 264 v

And þurh hokede honde. þat he bereþ.

260

him seolue he for vareþ.

From lesynge þu þe wune.

And alle vnþewes þu þe bi schune.

so myht þu on þeode.

leof beon in alle leode.

And luue þyne nexte. he is at þe neode góð.

265

At chepynge. and at chyreche.

freond þu þe iwurche.

wyþ pouere and wiþ riche.

wiþ alle monne ilyche.

þanne myht þu sikerliche. sely sytte.

270

And ek faren ouer lond le

hwider so beoþ þi wille.

þus queþ Alured.

Alle world ayhte

schulle bi cumen to nouhte.

275

And vyches cunnes madmes. to mixe schulen i Multen.

And wre owe lif. lutel hwile ileste.

for þeyh o mon. wolde al þe worlde.

And al þe wunne. þe þar inne wunyeþ.

Ne myhte he þar myde his lif. none hwile holde.

280

Ac al he schal for leten. on a litel stunde.

And schal vre blisse. to balewe us iwurþe.

Bute if we wurcheþ. wyllen cristes.

Nu biþenche we þanne vs sulue.

vre lif to ledan. so crist vs gynneþ lere.

285

þanne mawe we wenan. þat he wule vs wrþie.

for so seyde salomon. þe wise.

þe mon þat her wel deþ.

he cumeþ þar he lyen foþ.

on his lyues ende.

he hit schal a vynde.

290

þus queþ Alured.

Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.

ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.

ne myd manyes cunnes tales.

295

ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.

Ne neuer þu ne bigynne.

to telle þine tyþinges.

At nones fremannes borde.

ne haue þu tg vale worde.

300

Mid fewe worde. wismon

fele bi luken wel con.

And sottes bolt is sone ischohte.

for þi ich holde hine for dote.

þat sayþ al his wille.

305

þanne he scholde beon stille.
For ofte tunge brekeþ bon.
þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

xxiii

þus queþ Alured.

Wⁱs child is fader blisse.

If hit so bitydeþ þat þu bern ibidest.

þe hwile hit is lutel. ler him mon þewes.

þanne hit is | wexynde : hit schal wende þar to.

[f. 265 r]

þe betere hit schal iwurþe

euer buuen eorþe.

Ac if þu him lest welde. werende on worlde.

lude and stille.

his owene wille.

hwanne cumeþ ealde.

ne myht þu hyne awelde.

þanne deþ hit sone.

þat þe biþ vnyqueme.

Ofer howeþ þin ibod.

and makeþ þe ofte sory mod.

Betere þe were.

iboren þat he nere.

for betere is child vnbore. þane vnbuhsum.

þe mon þe spareþ yeorde. and yonge childe.

and let hit arixlye. þat he hit areche ne may.

þat him schal on ealde : sore reowe. Amen.

310

315

320

325

330

Explicitiunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

VII. MEMENTO MORI

Mon may longe lyues wene.

[f. 252 v]

Ac ofte him lyeþ þe wrench.
feyr weder turneþ ofte in to reyne.
þi wunderliche makeþ his blench.
þar vore mon. þu þe by þench.
Al schal falwy þi grene. 6
waylaway. nys king ne quene.
þatneschaldrynde of deþesdrench.
Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
þyne sunne þu aquench. 10

Wison so strong. ne sterke. ne kene.
þat may ago deþes wyþer blench.
Yung and olde. briht and schene.

[f. 253 r]

Alle he ryueþ on o streng. 14
Fox and ferlych is his wrench.
Ne may no mon þar to yeynes.
waylaway þreting ne bene.
Mede. liste. ne leches drench.
Mon let sunne and lustes þine.
wel þu do ȝ wel þu þench. 20

Do bi salomones rede.

Mon. ȝ þenne þu schalt wel do.
Do as he þe tauhte and seyde.
þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to.
þenne ne schaltu neuer mys do.

Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.
way laway such weneþ to lede.
Long lif. and blysse vnderfo.
Ac deþ luteþ in his scho.
Hym stilliche. to for do. 30

Mon hwi nultu þe bi knowe.
Mon hwi nultu þe bi seo.
of fulþe þu art isowe.
wurmes fode. þu schalt beo. 34
her nauestu blisse dayes þre.
Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe.
weylawey deþ þe schal a dun
þrowe.

þer þu wenest heyust to steo.
In deþ schal þi lyf endi.
And in wop al þi gleo. 40

World and weole. þe bi swikeþ.
I wis heo beoþ þine ifo.
If þe world wiþ weole þe slykeþ
þat is for to do þe wo.
þare fore. let lust ouer go. 45
And eft hit þe likeþ. |
weylawey. sore he him bi swi-
keþ. [f. 253 v]

þat for one stunde oþer two.
wurcheþ him pyne. euer mo.
Mon. ne do þu nouht swo. 50

VIII. POEMA MORALE

(LAMBETH MS.)

ich em nu alder þene ich wes awintre þ a lare. [f. 59 v

Ich welde mare þene ich dede mi 'wit' ahte bon mare.

Wel longe ich habbe child ibon a worde þ a dede

þa'h' ich bo a wintre ald to ȝung ich em on rede.

vnnet lif ich habbe iled. þ ȝet me þingþ iled.

þenne ich me bi þenche wel ful sare ich me adrede.

mest al þ ich habbe idon bifealt to child hade.

Wel late ich habbe me bi þocht. bute God me nu rede.

Fole idel word ich habbe iqueðen soððen ich speke kuðe.

fole ȝunge dede idon. þe me of þinchet nuðe.

5

10

15

20

f. 60 r

26

30

Mest al þ me likede er nu. hit me mislikeð
þa muchel fulieð his wil. hine sołf he biswikeð.

Ich mihte habbe bet idon. hefde ich þe iselþe.

Nu ich walde ah ich ne mei. for elde þ for un helþe.

Elde me is bistolen on. er ich hit wiste.

ne michte ich seon bi fore me. for smike ne for miste.

Erȝe we beoð to done god. þ to ufele al to þriste.

Mare eie stondeð men of monne þanne hom do of criste.

þe wel ne doð þe hwile þe ho muȝen. wel oft hit schal rowen.

þenne ȝe mawen sculen þ repen þ ho er sowen.

Do he to gode þ he muȝe þe hwile þ he bo alie.

ne lipnie na mon to | muchel to childe ne to wiue.

þe him solue forȝet for wiue ne for childe.

he scal cumen in uuel stude bute him God bo milde.

Sendeð sum god biforen eow. þe hw[i]le þ ȝe muȝen to houene.

for betere is an elmesse biforen. þenne boð ester souene.

Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke þ o worde.

Al to muchel ich habbe ispent. to litel ihud in horde.

Ne beo þe loure þene þe sołf. ne þin mei. ne þin maȝe.

Soht is þ is oðer's monnes frond betre þen his aȝen.

2. ihc ich MS.

mi ich ahte; wit in margin MS.

14. un heleþe MS.

27. ilich MS.

28. iþi ich MS.

POEMA MORALE

(TRINITY MS.)

I ch am nu elder þan ich was a wintre þ a lore. [f. 11
 Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
 To longe ich habbe child iben a worde þ a dade.
 Þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
 Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad þ ȝiet me þincheð ilade
 Þan ibiðenche me þar on wel sore ime adrade. 5
 Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse þ chilce.
 Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me god do milce.
 Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
 þ fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe. 10
 Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke þ a worde.
 Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.
 Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
 Þe mu[c]hel folȝeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.
 Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe 15
 Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde þ for unhalðe.
 Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste
 Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste.
 Arȝe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste
 More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste. 20
 Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
 Þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.
 Do al to gode þat he muȝe ech þe hwile he beð aliue.
 Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue. |
 Þe þe him selfe forȝiet for wiue oðer for childe 25
 He sal cumen on euel stede bute him god be milde.
 Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene
 For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene. 26
 Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
 Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen. 30

Ne lipnie wif to hire were. ne were to his wiue
 bo for him solue ech .Mon. þe 'h'wile þ he bo alieue.
Wis is þe to him solue þench þe hwile þe mot libben.
 for sone wule hine forȝeten þe fremede ȝ þe sibbe.
 þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai ȝ ne scal wenne he walde. 35
 Monies monnes sare iswinc habbeð oft un holde.
 Ne scal na mon don afirst. ne slawen wel to done.
 for moni mon bihateð wel þe hit forȝeteð sone.
 þe .Mon. þe wule siker bon to habben Godes blisse.
 do wel him sołf hwile þ he mai ȝ þenne haueð he his mid iwissee. 40
 þes riche .Men. weneð bon siker þurh walle ȝ þurh diche.
 þe deð his echte on sikere stude he hit sent to heueneriche.
 for þer ne þerf he bon of dred of sure ne of þoue
 þer ne ȝ þerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe loue. [f. 60 v
 þer ne þerf he habben kare of ȝeve ne of ȝelde. 45
 þider he sent. ȝ sołf bereð to lutel ȝ to selde.
þider we sculen draȝen ȝ don wel ofte ȝ ilome.
 for þer ne scal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.
 þider ȝe sculen ȝorne draȝen. walde ȝe god ileue.
 for ne mei þer hit ou binimen king ne reue. 50
 Al þ beste þ we hefden þider we hit solde senden
 for þer we hit michte finden est. ȝ habben buten ende.
 Þo þe er doð eni God for habben godes are.
 al he hit scal finden est þer ȝ hundred fald mare.
 þe þet echte wile halden wel hwile þe he muȝe es welden.
 Giue hies for godes luue ȝenn deþ hes wel ihalden. 55
Vre swinc ȝ ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden.
 Ach þ þe we doð for godes luue ȝ est we sculen al finden.
 Ne scal nan usel bon un bocht. ne nan god unforȝolden.
 vfel we doþ al to muchel. ȝ god lesse þenne we sculden.
 Þo þe mest doð nu to gode. ȝ þe lest to laðe. 60
 Eiðer to lutel ȝ to muchel scal þunchen est hom baþe.
 þer me scal ure werkes weien bi foran þe heuen king.
 and ȝeuen us ure swinkes lan ester ure erninge.
Ech mon mid þ he hauet. mei buggen houene riche. 65

Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
 Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliu.
 Wis þe him selue biȝencheð þe hwile he mōt libben
 For sone willeð him forȝiete þe fremde ȝ þe sibbe.
 þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde. 35
 For manimannes sore iswinc habbeð oſte unholde.
 Ne solde noman don a furſt ne laten wel to done
 For maniman bihoteð wel þat hi forȝieteð sone.
 þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes bliſſe.
 Do wel him ſelf þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid iwiſſe. 40
 þe richemen weneð siker ben þu'r'ch wallen ȝ thurh dichen.
 He deð his aihte an siker ſtede þe hit ſent to heueriche.
 For þar'f he' ben ofdrad of fure ne of pieue.
 þar ne mai hit him biſime þe loðe ne þe lieue.
 þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde 45
 þider we ſendeð ȝ ec bereð to litel ȝ to ſelde.
 þider 'we ſolden' drawen ȝ don wel oſte ȝ ilome.
 For þar ne sal me us naht biſime mid wrong wiſe dome. |
 þider we ſolde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen. [f. 2 r
 For ne mai hit us biſime no king ne no sýrreue. 50
 Alpat beſte þat we habbeð her þider we ſolde ſende.
 For þar we mihte fiſden eſt. ȝ habben abuten ende.
 Se þe her doð ani god for'to' haben godes ore.
 Al he hit ſal eſt fiſde þar ȝ hundredfealde more.
 Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden. 55
 ȝieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.
 For ure ſwinch ȝ ure tilðe is oſte wuned to ſwinde.
 Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luue al we hit ſulen eſt fiſden.
 Ne ſal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.
 Euel we doð alto muchel ȝ god laſſe þan we ſolden. 60
 Se þe mast doð nu to gode ȝ se last to lothe.
 Eiðer to litel ȝ to muchel hem ſal þunche boðe.
 þar me ſal ure werkes weiȝen biſore þan heuen kinge.
 ȝ ȝieuuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.
 Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche 65

31. After *hire were*, ac erased. 38. *bihoteð*] o above a MS. 55. *holde*] o above a MS. 36. *ȝieuue*] ȝ corr. out of G.

þe mare haueþ ȝ þe þe lesse : baþe hi | muȝen iliche. [f. 61 r
 Alse mid his p'ēnie also oðer mið his punde.
 þ is þe wunderlukeste cheþ : þ eni mon efre funde.
 ȝ þe ȝe mare ne mai don : do hit mid his gode þonke.
 Alse wel se þe þe haueð golde fele manke. 70
 ȝ oft god kon mare þonc þen þe him ȝeueð lesse.
 ȝ his werkes ȝ his weȝes his milce. ȝ rihtwisnesse.
 lutel lac is gode lof : þ kumeð of gode wille.
 ȝ ec lete muchel ȝeue of þan þe herte is ille.
 Houene ȝ horþe he ouer sich. his eȝen boð swa brichte.
 Sunne ȝ mone ȝ houen fur boð þestre aȝein his lihte.
 Nis him noht for holen ni hud. swa muchele boð his mihte.
 nis hit ne swa derne [idon] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.
 he wat wet þenkeð ȝ hwet doð alle quike wihte.
 Nis na lauerd swich se is crist. ne king swuch ure drihten. 80

houene ȝ orðe ȝ al þ is biloken is in his honde.
 he deð al þ his wil is : a wettre ȝ alonde.
 He makede fisses in þe se ȝ fuȝeles in þe lifte.
 he wit ȝ waldeð alle þing ȝ scop alle scefte.
 he is hord buten horde ȝ ende buten ende. 85
 he ane is eure an ilche stude wende þer þu wende.
 he is buuen us ȝ bi noȝen. bi foren ȝ bi hinden.
 þe þe deð godes wille uwer he mei him finden.
 Helche rune he iherð ȝ wat alle deden.
 he þurþ sicheþ uches monnes þonc. Wi hwat scal us to rede. 90
 We þ brokeð godes hese ȝ gulteð swa ilome.
 hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome.
 þa þe luueden unriht ȝ ufel lif | leden. [f. 61 v
 Wet sculen ho seggen oðer don : þen þe engles bon of dred.
 hwet sculen we beren biforen us mid hom scule we iquemen.
 þo þe neure god ne dude þe houenliche deme.
 þer sculen bon doule swa sole þ wulleð us for wreien.
 ȝ nabbeð hi naþing forȝeten of al þ ho iseȝen.

þe þe more haued þe þe lasse boðe iliche.
 Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde
 þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat animan funde.
 þ se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.
 Also wel se þe þe haued goldes fele manke. 70
 And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieueð lasse.
 Al his werkes þ his weies is milce þ rihtwi[s]nesse. |
 Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille
 þ eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille. [f. 2 v
 Heuene þ erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. 75

Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte.
 Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.
 He wot hwat þencheð þ hwat doð alle quike wihte
 Nis louerd swilch is *crist* ne king swilch ure drihte
 Boðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie þ bi nihte. 80
 Heuene þ erðe þ al þat is biloken is in his honden
 He doð al þat his wille is awatere þ alone.
 He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe loste.
 He wit þ wealdeð alle þing þ he sop alle safte.
 He is ord a buten ord þ ende abuten ende
 He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende. 85
 He is buuen us þ bineðen biforen þ bihind
 þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
 Elche rune he hereð þ he wot alle dade
 He þurh sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade.
 We þe brekeð godes has þ gulteð swo ilome 90
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don áte muchele dome
 We þe luueden unriht þ euel lif ladden
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde
 Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we *ique*me
 We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme. | 95
 þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien.
 Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien. [f. 3 r

88. *godeswill* MS. 92. After *don*, an erasure of about ten letters.
 unriht] *r* corr. out of 1 MS.

Al þ we mis duden her : ho hit wulleð kuðe þere.
[buten wē habbe hit ibēt. ðe hwile wē her wēre]

100

Al ho habbeð in hore write : þ we mis duden here.
þach we nusten ne niseȝen. ho weren ure ifere.

Hwet sculen ordlinghe's' don. þa swicen ȝ ta forsworene
hwi boð fole iclepede. ȝ swa lut icorene.

wi hwi weren ho biȝeten to hwon weren ho iborene.
þ sculen bon to deþe idemet. ȝ eure ma forlorene.

105

Ech .Mon. scal him solue þer bi clepie ȝ bidemen.
his aȝen werch ȝ his þonc te witnesse he scal temen.
ne mei him na .Mon. alsa wel demen ne alswa rihte
for nan ne knauð him ase ȝere : buten ane drihte.

110

Ech .Mon. wat him solue best : his werkes. ȝ his wille.
þe ðe lest wat biseip ofte mest : þe hit al wat is stille.
nis nan witnesse alse muchel se monne's' aȝen horte.

Wa se seið þ he bo hal. him soþlif wat best his smirle.

Ech .Mon. scal h[i]m soþlif demen to deðe oðer to liue.

115

þa witnesse of his aȝen werch : hine þer to scal driue.

Al þet ech .Mon. haueð idon soððen he com to monne
sculde he | hit sechen o boke iwritten he scal iþenchen þenne. [f. 62 r

Ah drihten ne demeð nenne .Mon. efter his biginnigge.

ah al his lif scal bon suilch boð his endinge.

120

ȝef þ his uuuel al hit is uuuel ȝ God ȝefe god his ende.

God ȝeue þ ure ende bo god. ȝ wite þ he us lende.

þe .Mon. þ uuuel don na god. ne neure god lif ledien.

er deð ȝ dom come to his dure he mei him sare adreden.

þ he ne muȝe þenne biden are. for þ itit ilome.

125

for þi he is wis þe biet ȝ bit ȝ bet bi fore dome.

Wenne deð is attere dure wel late he biddeþ are.

Wel late he latheð uuuel werc : þe ne mei hit don ne mare.

þ achten we to leuen wel. for ure drihten soþlif hit seide.

A hwilke time se eure .Mon. of þinchþ his misdede.

130

100. Supplied from MS. e. 105. w hwon MS. 108. temen] demen MS.
111. before werkes, werhes deleted. 130. þinchþ MS.

Alþat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare
 Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren. 100

Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden here.
 Þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.

Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen þe forsworene
 Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe bed icorene
 Wi hwi waren hie biȝiete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105

þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd þe afremo forlorene.
 Elch man 'sal' þar biclepien himselfen þe ec demen.
 His oȝen werc þe his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
 Nemai him noman alse wel demen ne alse rihte
 For non ne cnoweð hine alse wel buten onie drihte. 110

Man wot him self best his werkes þe his wille.
 Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
 Nis no witnesse alse muchel se mannes oȝen hierte
 Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
 Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue. 115

þe witnesse of his oȝen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue.
 Alþat afri man haueð idon seðen he cam to manne
 Swo he hit iseie abóć iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne.
 Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
 Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge. 120

ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god. þe euel ȝief euel is þe ende. [f. 3 v
 God ȝieue þat ure ende be god þe ȝieue þat he us lende.
 Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.
 Are deað þe dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ him sore a drade
 þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome. 125

For þi he wis þe bit þe biȝiet þe bet before dome.
 þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore.
 Wel late he lateð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more.
 Senne lat þe þu nah him þan þu hit ne miht do no more.
 For þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130

þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
 Elche time sal þe man of þunche his misdade

Oper raper oðer later. milce he scal imeten.

Ac þe þ þer naſð] nocht ibet. wel muchel he haued to beten.

Monimon seit hwa rechð of pine þe scal habben þende.

Ne bidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende.

lutel he wat wet is pine. ȝ lutel he hit scaweð

135

hwice hete is þer þa saule wuneð hu biter wind þer blaweð.

hesde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide.

nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden.

þet habbeð iseid þ[e] comen þonen þa hit wisten mid iwissen.

wa wurð sorȝe seuȝer. for souenihte blisse.

140

In hure blisse þe | þe ende haued. for endelesse pine. [f. 62 v

betere is wori water drunch. þen atter meind mid wine.

Swines brede is swiðe swete. swa is of wilde dore.

alto dore he is abuh. þe ȝefð þer fore his swore.

Ful wombe mei lihtliche speken of hunger. ȝ of festen.

145

swa mei of pine þe ne cnauð þe scal a illest.

Hefð he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde al seggen oðer.

Et lete him were wif. child. suster. feder ȝ broðer.

Al he walde ȝ oðerluker don ȝ oðerluker þenchen

Wenne he biþohte on helle fur þe nawiht ne mei quenchen.

150

Eure he walde her inne wawe ȝ ine wene wunien.

Wið þ þe mihte helle pine biſlien ȝ bi sunien

Et lete him were al world wele ȝ orðliche blisse.

for to þ muchele blisse cumen is murþe mid iwisse.

Iwule nu cumen eft to þe dome þ ich er ow of sede

155

A þa dei ȝ at ta dome us helpe crist ȝ rede.

þer we muȝen bon eþe offerð ȝ herde us adreden.

þer he scal al son him biſoren his word ȝ ec his deden.

Al scal þer bon þenne cud þer men luȝen her ent stelen.

Al scal þer bon þanne unwron. þ men wruȝen her ȝ helen.

160

We sculen alre monne lif iknauwen alse ure ahen.

þer sculen eueningges bon þe riche ȝ þe laȝe.

Ne scal na mon skamie þer ne þerf he him a dreden.

Gif him her ofþincþ | his gult ȝ bet his misdede.

[f. 63 r

for him ne scameþ ne ne gromeð þe sculen bon iborȝen.

165

132. þe] we MS.

163. skamie] smakie MS.

144. abuh] abuȝeþ MS.

152. Before þe, me deleted.

TRINITY MS.

39

Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.
 Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he haueð to bete :
 Maniman seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende 135
 Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.
 Litel wot he 'h'wat is pine þ litel he cnoweð
 Hwylch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.
 Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.

Nolde he for al midden eard þe þridde þar abiden. 140
 þat habbed issaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.
 Wo wurðe soreȝe seu ȝier for seuue nihte blisse.
 ȝ ure blisse þe ende haueð for ende lease pine
 Betere is wori water þan after imengd mid wine.
 Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. 145

Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ȝiefð þar fore his swiere.
 Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger ȝ of fasten
 Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten. |
 Hadde fondað sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer [f. 4 r
 Eðlate him ware wif ȝ child suster ȝ fader ȝ broðer. 150
 Al he wolde oðerluker don ȝ oðerluker þenche
 þan he biðohte an helle fur þat no wiht ne mai quenche.
 Afre he wolde her in wo ȝ in wane wunien
 Wið þan he mihte helle fur biflen ȝ bisunien.
 Eðlate him ware al wele ȝ erðeliche blisse 155

For to þe muchele blisse cume þis murie mid iwisse.
 ¶ Ich wulle nū cumen est to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
 On þe daie ȝ on þe dome us helpe crist ȝ rade
 þar we muȝen ben sore offerd ȝ harde us ofdrade.
 þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word ȝ ec his dade. 160
 Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men luȝen her ȝ halen.

Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden ȝ stolen.

We sullen alre manne lif icnowen also ure oȝen

þar sullen esninges ben to þe heie ȝ to þe loȝe.

Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade. 165

ȝief him her ofþincheð his gult ȝ bet his mis dade.

For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreȝe

133. After *imete*, acþ erased. 137. his MS. After *cnoweð*, erasure of *hwylch*.
 140. After *Nolde* erasure of two letters. 153. After *wunien*,
 wið þan he mihte erased. 157. est est MS. 165. þiar] a corr. out of e.

Ach þo þre habbeþ scome þ gromen þ oft fele sorȝe.
 þe dom scal sone ~~bon~~don ne lest he nawiht longe.
 ne scal him na mon mene þer of strengþe ne of wronge.
 þe sculen habbe herdne dom þa her weren herde.

170

þa þe ueule holden wreche men þ ueule laȝe redde.
 Ec efter þ he esþ idon sal þer þenne [beon] idemet.
 [bliðe mei hē ðenne beon. þe god hāfð wel icwemed]

175

Alle þa þi sprunga boþ of adam þ of eue.

Alle hi sculen cumen þider for soðe we hit ileueð.

þa þe habbeð wel idon efter hore mihte.

175

to houene riche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte.

þa þe habbeð doulles were idon. Þ þer inne bo ifunde.
 hi sculen faren forð mid him in to helle grunde.

þer hi sculen wunien a buten are þ ende.

Ne brekeþ neure drihte helle gate for lesen hi of bende.

180

Nis na sullic þeþ hom bo wa þ hom bo uneade.

Ne scal neure est cr̄ist þolie deþ for lesen hom of deaþe.

Enes drihten helle brec his frond he ut brochte.

him soþ he þolede deð for him, wel dore he hom bohte.

Nalde hit mei do for mei. ne suster for broðer.

185

nalde hit sune do for fader. ne na mon for oðer.

Vre alre lauerd for his þrelles ipined wes a rode.

vre bendes he unbon[d] þ bohte us mid his blode.

We ȝeuð | uneðe for his luue a stuche of ure brede.

[f. 63 v

Ne þenke we noht þ he scal deme þa quirke þa dede.

190

Muchele luue he us cudde. walde we hit understande

þ ure eldre misduden. we habbeð ueule on honde.

Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes doulles honde.

þ sake þ sorȝe þ swinc a watere þ a londe.

Vre forme fader gult. we abuȝeð alle.

195

[eal his óf spring efter him. en hearme is bifealle.]

þurst þ hunger. chele þ hete. helde þ unhelðe.

þurh him deð com in þis middenerd þ oðer uniselðe.

Nere na mon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele.

Ac þoðre habbeð same þ grame þ oðer fele soreȝe.
 Þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
 Ne sal him noman mene þar of strenȝe ne of wronge
 170
 Þo sulle habben hardne dom þe here waren hardde
 Þo þe euel hielden wreche men þ euel laȝe arerde.
 Elch after þat he haued idon sal þar ben þanne idemð
 Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haued wel iquemd.

Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam þ of eue 175

Alle hie sulle þider cum for soðe we hit ileued. |

þo þe habbed wel idon after here mihte [f. 4 v]
 To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte.

þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon þ parinne beð ifunde
 Hie sulle fare forð mid hem in to helle grunde. 180

þar hie sulle wunien abuten örë þ ende.

Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for lesen hem of bende
 Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo þeih hem be uneaðe
 Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for lesen hem of deaðe.
 185
 Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte
 Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.

Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
 Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.

Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
 Ure bendes he unbond þ bohte us mid his blode. 190

We ȝieueð uneaðe for his luue a steche of ure breade
 Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe quica þe deade.
 Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understande.

þat ure elderne mi's'duden we habeð euel an honde.
 Deað cam in þis middenærð þurh ealde deueles onde 195
 þ senne þ soreȝe þ iswinch awatere þ [a]londē.

Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
 Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle
 þurst þ hunger. chele þ hete þ alle unhalðe.
 200
 þurh deað cam in þis midden eard þ oðer unisalðe.
 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne unsele

169. sal] þal MS. 173. idemð MS. 180. After fare, þ clided. 194
 misauden] u over e MS.

ac mihten libben eure ma a blisse *þ* a hele.

200

lutel hit þuncheð moni mon. ac muchel wes þa sunne.
for hwam alle þolieð deð þe comen of hore cunne.

Hore sunne *þ* ec ure aȝen sare us mei of þinche.
þurh sunne we libbeð alle in sorȝe *þ* in swinke.

Suððen God nom swa muchele wrape for are misdede? 205

We þe swa muchel *þ* swa ofte misdoð. we muȝen eðe us adrede.
Adam and his of sprung for are bare sunne.

Wes fele undret wintre an helle pine *þ* an unwunne.
þa þe ledden hore lif mid unriht *þ* mid wrange.

buten hit gode's' milce do ho sculen bon per wel longe. 210

Godes wisdom is wel muchel *þ* alswa is his mihte
þ nis his milce naut lesse. ac bi þan ilke iwichte.

Mare he ane mei forȝeuen. þen | al folc gulte cunne. [f. 64 r
Sulf douel mihte habben milce. ȝif he hit bigunne.

þa þe godes milce secheð? he iwis mei ha ifinden.
Ac helle king is areles with þa þe he mei binden.

þe þe deþ is wille mest? he hauð wurst mede.

His baþ scal bon wallinde. his bað sca/ bon berninde glede.

Wurst he deð his gode frond? þenne his fulle fond?

God scilde alle godes frond. a wih swilche freonde. 220

Neure in helle hi com. ne þer ne come reche.

þach ich elches worldes wele. þer me mahte feche
þ his wulle seggen on þat wise men us seiden.
þ aboken hit writen þer [me] mei hit reden.

Ich hit wille seggen þan þe hit hom soþ nusten.

warni hom wið hore unsfrome. ȝif ho me wulleð lusten.

vnderstondeð nu to me edi men *þ* arme.

Ich wulle tellen of helle pin? *þ* wernin ow wið herme.

In helle his hunger *þ* þurst? twa uuele iuere.

þas þolieð þa [þe] weren maket niþinges here.

þer is waning *þ* wow. ester eche streche. 230

203. *hore ure* MS.
baþ MS.

207. *bare*] þare MS.
sca] sca MS.

210. *do]* doȝ MS.

229. *is* his MS.

218.

Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse þ an hale. |
 Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille. [f. 5 r
 þ eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille
 Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne 205
 For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne
 Here senne þ ec ure oȝen us muȝe sore ofþunche
 For senne we libeð alle her in soreȝe þ in swunche.
 Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede
 We þe swo ofte misdoð we muȝen us eaðe ofdrade. 210
 Adam þ al his ofspreng for one bare senne.
 Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine þ unwenne.
 þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte þ mid wronge
 Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel þ alsse is his mihte 215
 Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
 More he one maiȝ forȝieue þan alle folc gulte cunne.
 Self deuel mihte habben milce ȝief he hit bigunne.
 þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
 Ac helle king is ore leas wið þo þe he mai binden. 220
 Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
 His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
 Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
 God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
 Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche 225
 þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche.
 þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
 þ [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade. |
 Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten [f. 5 v
 þ warnin hem wið here unfreme ȝief hie me willeð hlestien. 230
 Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadimen þ arme
 Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine þ warnin eow wið harme.
 An helle hunger þ þurst euel two iferen.
 þos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.
 þar is woning þ wop after ache strate 235

207. After muȝe, rewen deleted MS. 210. þo altered to þe. 213. After
lif, an erasure, on which mid. 214. do corr. out of to. 215. mulchel MS.
 After þ, an erasure. 225. Before reche, þ erased MS. 230. After here, an
 erasure of one letter MS.

ho fareð from hete to hete. þ hech to frure þe wreche.
 þenne hi bið in þere hete. þe chele him þunchet blisse.
 þenne hi cumeð eft to þe chele. of hete hi habbeð misse.
 hi hem deð wa inoch nabbeð hi nane blisse.

235

Nute hi hweþer hem deþ wurs mid neure nane wisse.
 hi walkeð eure þ secheð reste | ac 'ho' ne muȝen imeten. [f. 64 v
 for þi þe ho nolden þe hwile þ ho mihten here sunne beten.
 ho secheð reste þer nis nan. for þi ne muȝen hi es finden.
 Ac walkeð weri up þ dun. se water deþ mid winde.

240

þo boð þa þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste.

þa þe gode biheten heste þ nolden hit ileste.

þa þe god were bigunnen þ ful enden hit nolden.

Nu witen her. þ nuðe þer. þ nusten hwat hi wolden.

þer is bernunde pich hore saule to bapien inne.

245

þa þe ledden here lif in werre þ in winne.

þer is fur þ is undret fald hattre. þene bo ure.

Ne mei quenchen salt weter ne uersc of þe burne.

þis is þ fur þ efre bernd ne mei nawiht hit quenchen.

þer inne boð þa þe was to lof wreche men to swenchen.

250

þa þe weren swikelemen þ ful of uuel wrenchen.

þa þe mihten uuel don. þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen.

þe luueden tening þ stale. hordom þ drunken.

þ a doules werche bliþeliche swunken.

þa þe weren swa lese þ me hom ne mihte ileuen.

255

Med ierne domes men. þ wrongwise reuen.

þ oðer monnes wif lof. his aȝen et lete.

þo þe sungede muchel. a drunke þ an ete.

þe wreche mon binom his ehte. þ leide his on horde.

þ lutel let of godes borde. þ godes worde.

þ þo þe his aȝen nalde ȝeuen þer he iseþ | þe node

[f. 65 r

Ne nalde iheren godes sonde. þenne he hit herde bode.

þe þ is oðers monnes ȝing. loure þene hit sculde.

þ weren to gredi of solure þ of golde.

þa þe untrownesse duden þon þe ho scuȝden bon holde.

265

Hie fareð fram' hate [to] chele fram chele to hate.

[þ]an hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse
[þ]an hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie habbeð misse.

[E]jider doð 'hem' wo inoh nabbeð none lisse.

[N]iten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse. 240

[H]ie walkeð afre þ secheð reste ac hie hes ne muȝen imeten.

[F]or þi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.

[H]ie sec'h'eð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muȝen ifinden.

[A]c walkeð weri up þ dun se water doð mid winde

[þ]at beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste 245

þo þe gode biheten aihte þ hit him ilaste.

þo þe god werc bigunnen þ ful endin hit nolden.

[N]u waren her þ nu þar þ nesten hwat he wolden

[þ]ar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne

[þ]o þe ladeð here lif on werre þ an unwinne. 250

[þ]ar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure.

[N]e mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.

[þ]is is þat fur þat afre barneð ne mai no wiht [hit] quenche.

[þ]ar inne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche. |

þo þe [waren] swikele men þ ful of euele wrenchen. [f. 6 r

þo þe mihten euel don þ lief hit was to þenchen. 255

þe luueden rauing þ stale hordom þ drukn

þ an defles werkes bliðeliche swunkent.

þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen

Medzirne domes men þ w'r'ongwise reuen. 260

þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her oȝen eðlate

þo þe sunegeden muchel on drukn þ on ate.

þe wreche men binomen here aihte þ leide his on horde.

þe litel lete of godes bode þ of godes worde.

þ þe his oȝen nolde ȝieue þar he iseih þe niede 265

Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.

þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde

þ waren alto gradi of siluer þ of golde.

þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.

248. *mesten* MS. 250. After þ, *h* erased MS. 258. *bliðeliche*] second i corr. out of *l.* 261. After *was*, erasure of three letters MS. 263. After *men*, one letter erased.

þ leten þet ho sculden don. þ duden þ ho wolden.
 þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte.
 þ duden al þ þe laþe gast hechte to þ tachte.
 þ alle þe þen anigewise doulen i quemde.
 þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon þ fordemet.

270

(EGERTON MS., SECOND COPY.)

Bute þa þe óf þufte sare heore mis dede. [f. 69 r]

þ gunne heore gultes beten þ betere lif lade.
 þer beoð neddren þ snaken. éuete þ frute.

þa tereð. þ freteð. þe uuele speke. þe nið fulle. þ te prute.
 Neure sunne ðer ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre.

275

þer is muchel godes hate. þ muchel godes eorre.
 Æure ðer is uuel sméch. ðusternesse þ eie.
 nis ðer neure oðer liht. ðene þe swierte leie.
 þer ligget ladliche fund. in strange raketeze.

280

þ beoð þa ðe wére mid gode on heuene wel heze.
 þer beoð ateliche fund. þ eisliche wihte.
 þas scule þa wrecche i fon. þe suneȝede ðurh sihte.
 þer is ðe laðe sathanas. þ belzebud sé ealde.

285

eaðe hi muȝen beo óf dréd. þe híne scule bi healde.
 Ne mei nan heorte hit iðenche. ne tunge ne can telle.
 hu muchel píne na hu uele sunden ínne helle.
 Wið þa pine ðe þer beoð. nelle ich eow naht leoȝen.
 nis hit bute gamen þ gléo. eal þ man mei hér dreoȝen.
 End ȝut ne deð heom naht sa wá. in ða laðe bende. |

290

þ hí witeð þ heore píne sceal neure habbe ende. [f. 69 v]

þar beoð þa heðene men. þe wáre laȝe liese.

þe nes naht óf godes bi bode. ne óf godes hése.

[U]uele cristene men. hí beoð heore ifere.

þa ðe heore cristen dom. uuele heo l'de hére.

295

[ȝ]ut hí beoð á wurse stede. on ðeré helle grunde.

ne sculen hí neure cumen út. for marke ne for punde.

[N]e mei heom naðer helpen þer. iþe ðe ne elmesse.

267. wenren MS.
 After habbe, / erased.

269. iquemde] iquende MS.

283. is iȝ MS.

290.

þ leten al þat hie solden don þ deden þat hie wolden. 270
 þo þe waren ȝietceres of þis wereldes aihte
 þ dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to þ taihte.
 þ Al 'þo' þe aniwise deuel iquemde
 þo beð mid him in helle fordon þ demde.

Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore here misdade 275
 þ Gunne here gultes bete þ betere lif lade.
 þar beð naddren þ snaken. eueten þ fruden
 þe tereð þ freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule þ þe prude
 Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.

þar is muchel godes hete þ muchel godes oerre. | 280
 Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse þ eie
 Nis þar nafre oder liht þan þe swarte leie.

þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie
 þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.
 þat beð ateliche fiend þ Eiseliche wihten

þo sullen þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte
 þar is se loðe sathanas þ belzebub se ealde

Eaðe he muȝen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.
 Nemai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle
 Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle

Of þo pine þe þar bieð nalle ich eow naht lie
 Nis hit bute gamen þ glie of þat man mai here drie.

þ ȝiet ne doð hem naht also wo in þe loðe bende
 Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende
 þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laȝe lease.

þe nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.
 Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen

þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.

þ ȝiet he beð awerse stede aniðer helle grunde
 Ne sullen nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde.

Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse

275

280

[f. 6 v

285

290

295

300

for nis naðer inne helle. áre ne forȝiuenesse.
Sculde him éch man ȝe hwile hé muȝe óf ȝas helle píne.

ȝ werni ech his freond þer wið swa ich habbe mine.
þá ȝe sculden heom ne cunne. ich heom wulle teche.
ich kan beon ȝief ich sceal. lichame ȝ sawle leche.
Léte wé þ god for but. ealle manne cunne.

ȝ do wé þ hé us hét. ȝ sculde wé us wið sunne.
Luuie we god mid ure heorte. ȝ mid al ure mihte.
ȝ ure émcristen eal us sulf. swa us lerde drihte.
Eal þ me ræt ȝ eal þ me singð. bi fore godes borde.
eal hit hanget ȝ bi halt. bi ȝissem twam worde.
Ealle godes laȝe he fulð. ȝe níwe ȝ ȝa ealde.

þe ȝe ȝas twá luue háfð. ȝ wel hí wule healde.
Ac hí beoð wunder earueð healde. swá ófte gulteð ealle.
Fór hit is strang to stande lange. ȝ liht is to fealle.
[A]ac drihte crist hé ȝíue us strengðe. stande þ wé mote.

ȝ óf ealle ure gultes 'unne' us cume to bote.
Wé wilnieð éfter woruld wéle. ȝe lange ne mei leste.
ȝ leggeð eal ure iswinch. ón ȝinȝe unste'de' feste. |
Swunche wé for godes luue. healf þ wé doð for æhte. [f. 70 r
ne béo wé naht swá óf bicherd. ne sa ueele bi kehte.
ȝif wé serueden gode swa wé doð erminges.

mare wé hedden en héuene. ȝenne eorles hér ȝ kinges.
Né muȝen hí werien heom wið chele. wið þurste ne wið hunger.
ne wið ulde. ne wið deaðe. þe uldre ne ȝe ȝeonger.
Ac ȝer nis hunger ne ȝurst. ne dieð. ne unhelðe ne elde.
of þisse riche wé ȝencheð ófte. ȝ of þere to selde.
Wé scolden ealle us biȝenche ófte. ȝ wél ilome.

hwét wé beoð to whán wé scule. ȝ óf hwán wé come.
Hú little hwile wé beoþ hér. hú lange elle's' hwáre.
hwét wé muȝe habben hér. ȝ hwét finde þere.
ȝief wé were wise men. ȝis wé scolde ȝenche.

bute wé wurðe us íwer. ȝeos woruld wule us for drenche.
Mest ealle men he ȝíueð drinche. óf ane deofles scenche.
hé sceal him cunne sculde wél. ȝif hé híne nele scrенche.

308. eal] Eeal MS.

309. Ealle] alle MS.

níwe] n corr. out of r.

For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forȝieuenessee.
 Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.
 ȝ warnie his frend þar wið swo ich habbe ido mine.
 ȝo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305
 [I]ch can ben aiðer ȝief isal lichame ȝ sowle lache. |
 Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne [f. 7r]
 ȝ do we þat he us hat ȝ silde we us wid senne.
 Luue we god mid ure herte ȝ mid al ure mihte
 ȝ ure emcristen also us self swo us tached drihte. 310
 Al þat me radeð ȝ singed bifore godes borde
 Al hit hangeð ȝ halt bi þese twam worde
 Alle godes lazes hie fulleð þe newe ȝ þe ealde
 ȝe þe þos two luues halt ȝ wile hes wel healde.
 Ac hie bieð wel arefeð heald swo ofte we gulteð alle 315
 For hit is strong te stonde longe ȝ liht hit is to falle.
 Ac drihte *crist* ȝeue us strengðe stonde þat we moten
 ȝ of alle ure gultes ȝeue us cume bote.
 We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
 ȝ legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. 320
 Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.
 Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
 ȝief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges
 We mihten habben more an heuene þa[n] ȝierles ȝ kinges
 Ne muȝe we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger 325
 Ne wid elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe ȝeunger
 Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde.
 Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.
 We solden biþenchen us wel ofte ȝ ilome
 Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen ȝ of hwan we come. 330
 Hwu little hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware
 Hwat we muȝen habben her ȝ hwat we findeð þare. |
 ȝief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen [f. 7v]
 Bute we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
 Mast alle men hit ȝieueð drinken of on euele senche
 He sal him cunnen silde wel ȝief hit him nele scrенche.

307. After *þat*, *w* erased. 313. *godel* MS. 315. *gulteð*] *t* over *d* MS.
 326. After *elde*, *ne wið elde* MS. 329. *ilomo* MS.

Mid ealmihtiȝes godes luue. ute wé us bi werien.
wið ȝises wrecches woreldes luue. þ hé maȝe us derien.

Mid festen ælmes ȝ ibede. werie wé us wið sunne. 335

Mid ȝa wepne ȝe god haueð. biȝiten man cunne.

Léte wé þe brade strét. ȝ ȝene wei bene.

þe let þ niȝeðe dêl to helle of manne. ȝ ma ich wéne.
Gá wé ȝene nærewne wei. ȝ ȝene wei grene.

ȝer forð fareð litel folc. ac hit is feir ȝ scéne.
þe brade strét is ure iwill. ȝe is us lað to forlæte. 340

þa ȝe eal folȝeð his iwill. fareð bi ȝusse stréte.
Hi muȝen lihtliche gán mid ȝere under hulde.

ðurh ane godliȝe wude 'in to' ane bare felde. [f. 70 v

[þ]e nærewi is godes hëse. ȝer forð fareð wél fiewe. 345

þ beoð ȝa ȝe heom sculdeð ȝeorne wið æche un ȝeawe.
[þ]as gað unieðe ȝeanes ȝe clive. aȝean þe heaȝe hulle.

ðas leteð eal heore aȝen will. for godes hëse to fulle.
[G]a wé alle þene wei. for he us wule bringe.

mid te feawe feire men. be foren heuen kinge.
þer is ealre murhðe mest. mid englene sange.

ȝe is a þusend wintre ȝer. ne ȝincð him naht to lange.
þe ȝe lest haueð. hafð swa michel þ hé ne bit namare.

þe ȝa blisse for ðas forlét hít him mei reowe sare.
[N]e mei nan uuel ne na wane beon inne godes riche. 355

ȝeh þer beoð wununges fele. æch oðer uniliche.
Sume ȝer habbeð lesse murhðe. ȝ sume habbeð mare.

æfter ȝan þe dude her. efter ȝan þ he swanc sare.
[N]e sceal ȝer beon ne bried ne wín. ne oðer cunnes éste.

god ane sceal beo eche lif. ȝ blisse. ȝ éche reste.
[N]e sceal ȝer beo fah ne græi. ne kuning ne 'er'míne. 360

ne aquierne. ne martres cheole. ne beuer nê sabelíne.
[N]e sceal ȝer beo sciet ne scrud. ne woruld wele nane.

eal þe murhðe þe me us bi hat. al hít sceal beo god ane.
[N]e mei na murhðe. beo swa muchel. se is godes sihte. 365

[H]e is soð sunne ȝ briht. ȝ dei ábuten nihte.

Mid al mihtin godes luue ūte we us biwerien
 [W]ið þesses wreches woredes luue þat hit ne muȝe us derien.
 Mid almesse. mid fasten ȝ mid ibeden werie we us wid senne.
 Mid þo wapne þe god haued ȝieue alle man kenne. 340
 [L]ate we þe brode strate ȝ þane weiȝ bene
 [þ]e lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
 Go we þane narewe pað ȝ þene weiȝ grene
 [þ]ar forð fareð wel litel folc ȝ eche is fair ȝ isene
 [þ]e brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte 345
 [þ]o þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate.
 [H]ie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde
 [þ]urh one godelease wude to one bare felde
 [þ]a narewe pað is godes has ȝ þar forð fareð wel feawe
 [þ]at beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe. 350
 [þ]os goð uneaðe aȝien þe clive ȝ aȝien þe heie hulle
 [þ]os leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
 [G]o we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
 Mid þo feawe faire men bi fore þe heuen kinge
 [þ]ar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. 355
 [þ]e is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe. |
 þe last haueð blisse he haueð sswo muchel þat he ne bit no more [f. 8 r]
 þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore.
 Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
 þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche 360
 Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse ȝ sume þar habbeð more
 Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe swanc sore
 Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este
 God one sal ben ache lif ȝ blisse ȝ ache reste.
 Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365
 Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.
 Ne sal þar ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.
 Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
 Ne mai no blisse ben also muchel se is godes sihte.
 He is soð sunne ȝ briht ȝ dai a bute nihte. 370

343. *Gowe MS.* 351. After *uneaðe*, *clive* deleted MS. 357. After *haueð*,
 bli deleted and *sse* corr. into *sswo*.

[H]e is ælches godes ful. nis him na wið uten.
 na god nis him wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 Þer is wéle ábute gane. þ reste abuten swinche.
 þe mei þ nele ȝider cume. sare hit him sceal of ȝinche. 370

(EGERTON MS., FIRST COPY.)

þer is blisse a buten treȝe. þ lif a buten deaþe [f. 12 v]

þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe

þer is ȝeoȝeðe bute ulde. þ hele a buten vn helðe

nis þer so're/we ne sor. ne neure nan vn sealþe

þer me scal drihte sulf i seon. swa he is mid iwisse

he one mai þ scal al beo. engle þ manne blisse

And ȝeh ne beod heore eȝe naht. alle iliche brihte

ȝi nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte

On þisse 'liue' hi neren nout. alle of one mihte

ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ȝihte

þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more

þ more icnawen þ iwit. his mihte þ his ore

On him hi scullen finden alþat man mai to lesten

hali poc hi sculle i seon. al þat hi her nusten

Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges

he one is muciele mare þ betere. þanne alle opere þinges

Inoh he haued þe hine haueð. þe alle þing wealded

of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bi healdeð

God is so mere þ swa mucel. in his godcunnesse

þ al þ is. þ al þat wes is worse. þenne he þ lesse

Ne mai it neure no man oper segge mid iwisse

hu muciele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse

To þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende

þenne he vre soule vn bint. of licames bende

Crist ȝyue us ledan her swilc lif. þ habben her swilc ende

þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. AmeN. 395

He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten.
 Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 þar is wele a buten wane þ rest a buten swunche.
 þe mužen þ nelleð þider cume hit hem mai ofþunche.

þar is blisse a buten treiȝe þ lif abuten deaðe 375
 þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muȝe ben eaðe.
 þar is ȝieuð abuten elde þ hale abuten unhalðe
 Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.
 þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwissee
 He one mai þ sal al ben angles þ manne blisse. | 380
 þ ȝeih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte
 Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte
 On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte
 Ne þar ne sullen habben god. alle bi one wihte.
 þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more 385
 þ more icnowen þ ec witen his mihte þ his ore
 On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hlestee
 On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.
 [C]rist sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.
 [þ]e one is muche more þ betere þan alle oðer þinges. 390
 [I]noȝ he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð
 [O]f him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden
 [G]od is swo mere þ swo muchel in his godcunnesse
 [þ]at al þat elles was þ is is fele werse þ lasse.
 [Ne] mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwissee 395
 [H]wu muchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse
 [T]o þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð a buten ende.
 [þ]ane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende
 [C]rist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif þ habben her swilch ende.
 [þ]at we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende. 400

A M E N.

381. *bed*, or *beð*: leaf pared away.

397. After *buten*, erasure of one letter.

392. After *isiene*, erasure of one letter.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE

(CORPUS MS.)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

[f. 56 r] **P**vs mine leoue sustren iþe wildernesse þer ȝe gað:
 in · wið godes folc toward ierusalem lond · þ is ȝe
 riche of heouene · beoð þulliche beastes · þulliche wurmes · ne nat
 ich na sunne þ ne mei beon ilead oðer to an of ham seouene · oðer to
 5 hare streones · vnsteaðeluest bileaue aȝein godes lare · nis hit te spece
 of prude inobedience? / Herto falleð sygaldren · false teolunges ·
 lefunge o swefne · o nore · ȝ on alle wicchecrestes · Neomunge of
 husel in eani heaued sunne · oðer ei oþer sacrament nis hit te spece
 of prude þ ich cleopede presumptio · ȝef me wat hwuch sunne hit
 10 · is · [f. 56 v] ȝef me hit nat nawt · þenne is hit ȝemeles under
 accidie · þ ich slawðe cleopede · þe ne warneð oðer of his uuel oðer
 of his biȝete · nis hit slaw ȝemeles oðer attri onde? / teoheði mis ·
 edhalden cwide · fundles oðer lane · oðer þerwið misfearen · nis hit
 15 spece of ȝisceunge? ȝ aneS cunnes þeofðe? / Edhalden oðres hure
 ouer his rihte terme nis hit strong reaflac hwa se ȝelden hit mei þe is
 under ȝisceunge? ȝef me ȝemeð worse ei þing ileyne · oðer bitaht to
 witene · þen he wene þe ah hit · nis hit oðer triccherie · oðer ȝemeles
 of slawðe? alswa is dusi heast oðer folliche ipliht trowðe · longe beon
 unbischpet · falsliche gan to schrift · oðer to longe abiden · ne teache
 20 pater noster godchild ne Credo · þeos ȝ alle þulliche beoð ilead to
 slawðe · þ is ȝe feorðe moder of ȝe seoue sunnen · ȝe dronc drunch
 oðer ei þing dude · hwer þurh na child ne schulde beon on hire
 istreonet · oðer þ istreoneðe schulde forwurðen · nis þis strong
 25 monslaht of galnesse awakenet? / Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare
 nomeliche nomen ne mahte namon rikenin · ah i þeo ȝe ich habbe
 iseid · alle oþre beoð bilokene. Ant nis ich wene namon ȝe ne mei
 understanden him of his sunne nomeliche under sum of ȝe ilke
 imeane ȝe beoð her iwritene. / Of þeose seoue beastes ȝ of hare
 streones i wildernesse of anlich lif · is iseid herto · ȝe alle ȝe for
 30 fearinde fondið to fordonne. / ȝe liun of prude sleað alle ȝe prude ·

ANCREN RIWLE

(CAIUS MS.)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS.

[p. 126] [P]us mine leoue frend iþe wildernesse þat ge [p. 127] gat in wid godes folc toward ierusalem londe þat is þe riche of heouene? beod þulliche bestes þulliche wurmes. Ne nat ich nan sunne þat ne mai beon ilad. oþer to an of ham seoluen oþer to hare streones. vnstaþelfast bieleaue. agein hali lare. nis hit of 5 prude inobedience? Herto falled sigaldren. false teolunges. Lefunge o nore. o swefne ȝ alle wicchecrafte. Neominge of husel in ei heaued sunne. oþer ai oþer sacrament. nis hit spece of prude? þat ich cleopede presumpcian. gif me wat hwat sunne hit is. Gif me hit nat naut? þenne is hit gemeles vnder accidie. þat ich slouþe cleopede. 10 þe þat ne warned oþer of his uuel. oþer of his bigete. nis hit slap gemeles oþer attri onde? To thehewen mis. et halden cwude. fundes oþer lane. nis þis giscunge? þeofþe. at halden oþeres hure ouer his richte terme. nis hit strong reflac. þat is under gissunge? gif me gemed wurse ai þing [p. 128] ilened. oþer bitahted te witene þen 15 he wene þat hit ah. nis oþer tricherie. oþer gemeles of slauþe. Alswa is dusi hest. oþer folliche iplicht trouþe Longe beon un bischbed. falsliche gan to schrifte. oþer to longe abiden. Ne teachen god child pater noster. Ne Credo. þeos ȝ alle þulliche. beod ilad to slauþe. þat is þe feorþe moder of þe seoue sunnen. þeo dronc druch 20 oþer ai þing dude hwer þurh na child ne shulde beon on hire istreoned. oþer þat istreoned shulde forwurþen? Nis þis strong monslaht of galnasse awakened? Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nome ne mahte na mon rikenen. Ah iþeo þat ich habbe iseid? alle oþere beod bilokene. An nis ich wene namon þat ne mai 25 under stonden him of his sunnen nomeliche wnder summe of þe ilke þat imene? þe beod per i writene.

[O]f þeos sewe beastes ȝ of hare strenes iwildernesse of anlich lif is iseid hiderto [p. 129] þe alle þe sorfarinde fondet te fordonne. þe Leon of prude slead alle þe prude. Alle þat beod 30

3. *sulliche* MS. 11. *bigete*] *b* corr. out of *l*. 16. *tricherie*] over *c*, contraction mark for *er*.

alle þe beoð hehe ⁊ ouerhohe iheortet. þe attri neddre · þe ontful
 ⁊ te luðere iþonket. Wreaðfule ⁄ þe vnicorne. / Alswa of þe oþre
 o rawe. / to godd ha beoð isleine · ah [f. 57 r] ha libbeð to þe
 feond · ⁊ beoð alle in his hond. ⁊ seruið him in his curt euch of þe
 35 meoster þe him to falleð. /

Pe prude beoð his bemes / draheð wind inward wið worltlich
 hereword · ⁊ eft wið idel ȝelp pufteð hit ut ward as þe bemes
 doð · makieð noise ⁊ lud dream to schawin hare orhel ⁄ ah ȝef ha
 40 wel þohten of godes bemes of þe englene bemen þe schulen o fowr
 half þe world biuore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen · Ariseð
 deade ariseð cumeð to drihtines dom forte beon idemet · þear na prud
 bemeð ne schal beon iborhen · ȝef ha þohten þis wel ⁄ ha walden
 inohreaðe i þe deofles seruise dimlukeR bemin. / Of þeose bemes
 45 seið Jeremie · Onager solitarius in désiderio anime sue
 attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue
 of hereword seið as ich seide. /

Summe iuglurs beoð þe ne cunnen seruin of nan oþer gleo bute
 makien cheres · wrenche þe muð mis · schulen wið ehnens. / Of
 þis meoster seruið þe unseli ontful i þe deofles curt · to bringen o
 50 lahtre hare ondfule lauerd ⁄ ȝef ei seið wel oðer deð wel ⁄ ne mahan
 ha nanes weis lokin þider wið riht ehe of god heorte ⁄ ah winkið
 o þ half ⁊ bihaldeð o lust ȝef þer is eawt to edwiten · oðer ladliche
 þiderward schuleð mið eiðer. / Hwen ha ihereð þ god ⁄ skleatteð þe
 earen adun · ah þe lust aȝein þ uuel ⁄ is eauer wid open ⁄ penne he
 55 wrencheð þe muð ⁄ hwen he turneð god to uuel · ⁊ ȝef hit is sumdel
 uuel · þurh mare lastunge wrencheð hit to wurse ⁄ þeos beoð
 forecwidderes hare ahne prophetes ⁄ þeos bodieð bieuoren hu þe
 eateliche deoflen schulen ȝet ageasten ham wið hare grennunge · ⁊
 [f. 57 v] hu ha schulen ham seolf grennin ⁊ niuelin ⁊ makien sur
 60 semblant for þe muchele angoise i þe pine of helle. / Ah for þi ha
 beoð þe leasse to meanen þ ha bieuoren hond leornið hare meoster
 to makien grim chere. /

Pe wreaðfule bieuore þe feond skirmeð mid cnues · ⁊ is his cnif
 warpere · ⁊ pleieð mid swordes · bereð ham bi þe scharp ord up

hehe ȝ for hehe iheorted. þe aetri neddre / þe ondfule. ȝ þe luþere iþonked. wredfule þe unicorne. Al swa of þen oþer areawe. to god ha beod isleine . Ah ha libbed to þe feond ȝ beod alle in is hird . ȝ serued him in his curt . Euch of þe mester þet him to falleð.

[P]E prude beod his bernes . Drahed wind inward . of worldlich 35 hereword . ȝ eft wid idel ige / puffed hit utward . as þe bernes dod. Makied noise ȝ lud drem to shawen hare prude. Ah gif ha uel þoþten . of godes bernes of þe englene bemen . þat shulen afour half þe word . bi fore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen . Arised deade arised . Cumed to drichtines domes for to beon idemed . þer na prud 40 bernes ne shal beon iboregen . Gif ha þoþten wel þis . ha walden inoh rafe iþe deoueles seruisse dimluker bemen. Of þeose bernes sei'd' [p. 130] Jeremie . Onager solitarius in desiderio suo attraxit uentum amoris sui . Of þe wind drahinde in for luue of hereword . seid as ich seide. 45

[S]umme iugelurs beod þe ne cunen seruin of nan oþer gleo buten maken cheres . wrenchen þe mud mis shuli wid þe ehnens . of þis mester seruid þe unseli eon'd/fule iþe deoueles curt . to bringen a lahtre hare on'd/fule leouerð. gef ei ded wel oþer seid wel . ne mahen ha nanes weis liki þiderward wid richt ehe of god heorte . Ah 50 winked oþet half ȝ bi haled a lust gif þer is out to et wite oþer . ladliche þiderward shuled mid eiþer. hwen ha ihered þat god skletteð þe earen adun . Ah þe lust a gein þet uuel is ea wid opene. þenne wrenched þe mud mis . hwen he turned þet god to uuel . ȝ gef hit is [p. 131] sumdel uuel . þurh more lastunge wrenched hit to 55 wурse. þeos beod for quiddares hare ahne prophetes. þeos bodied biuoren hu þe ateliche deouelen shulen get agastan ham wid hare grennunge . ȝ hu ha shulen ham seolf grennen ȝ niwelen . ȝ makien sur semblant . for þe muchele angoise iþe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha beod þe lesse te meanen . þat ha bi foren hont leorned ha meoster te 60 makien grim chere.

[P]E wreadfule biuoren þe feond skirmed mid kniwas . is his knif warpare . ȝ pleid mid sweordes . bered ham bi þe sharpe ord

43. seid] d above a blotted letter. 48, 49. eondfule, ondfule] d above in darker ink. 51. out] ont MS. 53. earwid MS. 55. On lower margin in a later hand: *Prude and nid . and lecherie . Grede and idelhed . coveitise and glotunie beod seuen ded Sundes.*

65 on his tunge. /Sweord þ cnif eiðer beoð scharpe þ keoruinde word
 þ he warpeð from him þ skirmeð toward oþre · þ he bodeð hu þe
 deoflen schulen pleien wið him mid hare scharpe eawles · skirmi wið
 him abuten þ dusten ase pilche clut euch toward oðer · ant wið helle
 70 swoerdes asneasen him þurh ut · þ beoð kene ant eateliche ant keoruinde
 pineN.

Pe slawe lið þ slepeð o þe deofles bearm as his deore deorling · þ
 te deouel leið his tutel dun to his eare · þ tuteleð him al þ he wule. /
 for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god : /meaðeleð þe feond
 75 ȝorne · þ te idele underueð luueliche his lare. /Jdel þ ȝemeles is þes
 deofleS bearnes slep · ah he schal o domesdei grimliche abreiden
 wið þe dredfule dream of þe englene bemen · þ in helle wontreðe
 echeliche wakieN. / Surgite aiunt mortui surgite þ uenite ad
 iudicium saluatoriS.

Pe ȝiscere is his eskibah /feareð abuten esken · þ bisiliche stureð
 80 him to rukelin to gederes muchele þ monie ruken /blaweð þrin
 þ blent him seolf · peaðereð þ nakeð þrin figures of augrim · as þes
 rikeneres doð þe habbeð muche to rikenin. / Þis is al þe canges blisse
 þ te feond bihalt tis gomen þaheð þ he bersteð. / Wel un [f. 58 r]
 derstont euch wis mon þ gold ba þ seoluer · þ euch eorðlich ahte · nis
 85 bute eorðe þ ahte esken þe ablendeð euch moN þe ham in blaweð · þ
 is þe bolheð him þurh ham in heorte prude. / Ant al þ he rukeleð
 þ gedereð to gederes · þ ethalt of ei þing þ nis bute esken mare þen
 hit neodeð : schal in helle wurðen him tadden þ nedren · þ ba as
 90 ysaie seið · schulen beon of wurmes : his cuuertur þ his hwitel · þe
 nalde þerwið neodfule feden ne schruden. / Subter te sternetur
 tinea þ operimentum tuum uermiS.

Pe ȝiuere glutun is þe feondes manciple · ah he stikeð eauer iceler
 oðer icuchene · his heorte is i þe disscheS · his þoht al i þe
 neppes · his lif i þe tunne · his sawle i þe crohhe /Kimeð biuoren his
 95 lauerd bismuddet þ bismulret · a disch in his an hond · a scale in his
 oðer. / Meaðeleð mis wordes · wigleð as fordrunke mon þe hauð imunt
 to fallen /bihalt his greate wombe · þ te deouel lahheð. / Peose þreatið
 þus godd þurh ysaie /Serui mei comedent þ uos esurietis þ c'.

open his tunge. swerd þ knif eiþer beod sherpe þ keorwinde: word þat he warped from him þ skirmed toward oþere. And he boded hu 65 þe deouelen shulen pleien wid him · mid hare sharpe eawles · Skirmen wid him abuten · þ dusten as a pilche [p. 132] clut · Euch toward oþere · þ wid helle swordes asnesen þurh ut þat beod kene þ eateliche keorwinde pinen.

[P]E slauwe lid þ sleped oþe deoules barm as his deore deorling · þ 70 þe deouel leid his tutel dun to his earen · þ tutelid him al þat he eawer uule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god · Meaþeled þe feond georne. þ þe idele underweng lueliche his lare · Idel þ gemeles is þes deoueles bernes slep · Ah he shal a domes dai grimliche abreiden · wid þe dredfule drem of þe englene bemen · þ in 75 helle wondrede etheliche wakien · Surgite mortui qui jacetis in sepulcris · surgite þ venite ad *Judicium saluatoris*.

[P]E gissere is his eskebah · fared abuten esken · þ bisiliche stured him te rukelen te gederes · muchele þ monie ruken · blawed þer [p. 133] in · þ blend him seolf · paþered þ maked þer in figures of 80 augrim · As þeos rich'k'eneres dod þat habbed muche te rikenen. þis is þes kanges blisse · þ þe feond bi hald þis gomen · þ lahed þat he bersteð. wel under stonde þis euch mon · þat gold ba þ seoluer · þ euch worldlich ahte · nis buten eorðe þ esken þat ablent euchmon þat in ham blawed · þat is þat þat bolehed ham þurh ham in heorte 85 prude. And al þat he rukeled þ gedered to gedere · þ ethalt of ani þing þat nis buten esken mare þen hit neodeð · shal in helle wurden him tadden þ nedren · þ ba as ysaie seið shulen beon of wurmes his cuuertur þ his ƿ'witel þat neolden war wið neodfule feden þ shruden. Subter te sternetur tinea þ operimentum tuum 90 uermis.

[P]E giuere glutun is þes deoules manciple · Ah he stiked eauer iceler oper icuche [p. 134] ne · his heorte is iþe dishes · his þoht al iþe nappes · his lif iþe tunne · his saule iþe crohhe · kimed bi worn his lauert bi smuddled þ bi smured · A dich in his an hond · A scale in 95 his oper · Meadeled mis wordes wigeled as for drunken · mon þat haued mint to fallen · bi halt his greate wombe. þ þe deouel lahheð. þeos þreated þus god þurh ysaie · Serui mei commedent þ uos esurietsis

Mine men schulen eoten z ow schal eauer hungrin. z e schule beon
 100 feorle world buten ende. *Quantum glorificauit se z in deliciis
 fuit? tantum date illi tormentum z luctum.* In apocalipsi.
Contra unum poculum quod miscuit miscete ei duo. z ef
 z e kealche cuppe wallinde bres to dricken z eot in his wide z rote
 z he swelte inwi $\ddot{\text{o}}$. *a z ein an z ef him twa.* z ullich is godes dom a z ein
 105 z iuere z druncwile z e apocalipse.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE (CORPUS MS.)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 112 v] z e mine leoue sustren bute z ef neod ow driue z ower
 meistre hit reade. ne schulen habbe na beast bute cat ane. *Ancre*
 z e haue $\ddot{\text{o}}$ ahte. z unche $\ddot{\text{o}}$ bet husewif ase Marthe wes. ne lihtliche
 ne mei ha nawt beo Marie marthe suster wi $\ddot{\text{o}}$ gri $\ddot{\text{o}}$ fullnesse [f. 113 r] of
 5 heorte. for z enne mot ha z enchen of z e kues foddre. of heorde
 monne hure. *Olnin* z e heiward. wearien hwen he punt hire. z elden
 z ah z e hear:mes. *ladlich* z ing is hit wat crist hwen me make $\ddot{\text{o}}$ i
 tune man of ancre ahte. Nu z enne z ef eani mot nedlunge habben hit.
 loki z hit namon ne eili ne ne hearmi. ne z hire z oht ne beo nawiht
 10 z pron ifestnet. *ancre* ne ah to habben na z ing z utward drahe hire
 heorte. *Na* chaffere ne driue z e. *ancre* z is chepilt. z is. bu $\ddot{\text{o}}$ forte
 sullen efter bi $\ddot{\text{o}}$ ete. ha chepe $\ddot{\text{o}}$ hire sawle z e chapmon of helle. z ing
 z ah z ha wurche $\ddot{\text{o}}$ ha mei purh hire meistres read. for hire neode
 sullen. hali men sumhwile liueden bi hare honden.

15 *Nawt* deore dehtren ne wite z e in ower hus of o $\ddot{\text{o}}$ der monne
 z inges. ne ahte ne cla $\ddot{\text{o}}$ es. ne boistes. ne chartres. Scoren ne
 cyrograffes. ne z e chirch uestemenz. ne z e calices. bute neode o $\ddot{\text{o}}$ der
 streng $\ddot{\text{o}}$ e hit makie. o $\ddot{\text{o}}$ der muchel eie. Of swuch witunge is muchel
 vuel ilumpen ofte si $\ddot{\text{o}}$ en. *IN* wi $\ddot{\text{o}}$ ower wanes ne leote z e namon slepeN.

1. mine . . . sustren *om.* 2. schule z e C haue na nan C beast B cat ane B
 z e C 3. haues ahte acht C seimes betere B as B wes C *ben ancre* *om.* B
 nanes for lihtliche o $\ddot{\text{o}}$ der nanes C 4. weies mai ho ha C beo wi $\ddot{\text{o}}$ B 5. for
 z enne B ho ha C cuwes C and *om.* B 6. z e heordes hure C Olcne olchni C
 z e B haiward haiwart C hwen he B pundes 7. zelde B bah bach C harmes B
 ladli ladlich C z ing is wat crist hwen B 8. mon makes B in tune man itune
 man C ancreces B ahte acht C *Nu benne latter deleted, bah in margin* Nu bach C
 z ef C ane B 9. nedinge nedunge C haue ku] hit B hit na mon B eile
 eili C harme harmi C 10. ni boht bocht C nawt nawicht C teron bron C
 ifestnet Anker ah ach C nawt *om.* C 11. haue no z ing *om.* C nan C
 utward drahe utwart draze C Na B chaffare cheffere C 12. Anker chapmon
 chepilt 13. ho ha C cheapes cheape $\ddot{\text{o}}$ C sawle to C chapmon chepmon C

ſ c'. Mine men shulen eoten · ſ oſ hal eawer hungren · ſ ge-
 shulen beon feondes fode world buten ende. *Quantum gl[ori]fi-* 100
 cauit ſe ſ in deliciis fuit! *tantum date illi tormentum* ſ
 luctum · *Apocalipsis* · *Contra unum quod miscuit date illi*
 duo · gef þen kelche cuppe wallinde bras te drinken · geot in his
 wide þrote · þat he swelte in wið. agein gef him twa. þullich is
 godes dom agein giwere ſ druncwile iþe apocalipse. 105

ANCREN RIWLE (COTTON MS. NERO)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 116 r] **3**e mine leoue sustren *bute þef neod ow driue* ne
 schulen habben no best. bute kat one. ancre þet
 haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif ase marthe was. þen ancre. ne none
 weis ne mei heo beon marie. *marthe suster * mid griðfulnessesse of
 heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre and of 5
 heordemonne huire. oluhnen þene heiward. warien hwon me punt
 hire ſ zelden þauh ðe hermes. wat crist þis is lodlich þing. hwon
 me [f. 116 v] makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte. þauh zif eni mot
 nede habben ku: loke ðet heo none monne ne eilie: ne ne hermie.
 ne þet hire þouht ne beo nouit þeron iuestned. ancre ne ouh nouit 10
 to habben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte. none cheffare ne
 driue þe. ancre þet is cheapild.* þe buð for te sullen efter biȝete*
 heo cheapeð hire soule: þe chepmon of helle. * þing þah þ ha
 wurcheð? ha mei wel þurh hire meistres read? for hire neode sullen. þah
 swa dernliche as ha mei for misliche monne wordes.* Ne wite ȝe 15
 nouit in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges. ne eihte. ne cloðes. ne
 nouit ne vnderuo ȝe ðe chirche uestimenz ne þene caliz bute ȝif * neod
 oðer* strenȝe hit makie: oðer muchel eie. vor of swuche witunge
 is i kumen muchel 'vuel' oftesiðen. wiðinnen ower woanes: ne lete
 ȝe nenne mon slepen. ȝif muchel neode mid alle makeð breken 20

8. *me me* MS.12. *ȝe* over an erasure.19. *vuel* on margin.

15. Nawt ne Naut ne C ȝe om. C 16. owre ouwer C hus B of om. B
 monze C ahte acht C clæðes ne nouit ... caliz om. C, then *underlined* 'bute neod
 ... eie' ne ... ȝe om. 17. Nawt te chirche uestemenz ne be chaliz ȝif ... oðer om.
 18. strenȝe make vor om. B swuch swich C lokinge witing C 19. muchel
 bifallen muchel uuel ilumpen C 'vuel om. siðe Inwið B owre wahes wanes C
 lete ȝe his 20. na wepmou nan mon C ȝef C muche B ned neod C wið
 makes B to breke breoken C

20 ȝef muchel neod mid alle makeð breoken ower hus · hwil hit eauer is
ibroken · habbeð þrinne wið ow a wummon of cleane lif deies ant
nihteS. / **F**OR þi þi wepmen ne seoð ow ne ȝe ham · wel mei don of
ower clað beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo unorne · warm ȝ wel
iwracht · felles wel itawet · ȝ habbeð ase monie as ow to neodeð to
25 bedde ȝ to rugge. /

Nest flesch ne schal nan werien linnene clað bute hit beo of hearde
ȝ of greate heorden. / Stamin habbe hwa se wule · hwa se wule beo
buten. / ȝe schulen in an hetter ant igurd liggen · swa leoðeliche þah
þ ȝe mahan honden put [f. 113 v] ten þer under. / Nest lich nan ne
30 gurde hire wið na cunne gurdles: bute þurh schriftes leaue. / Ne
beore nan irn ne here · ne ilespiles felles · ne ne beate hire þer wið ·
ne wið scurge i leadet · wið holin ne wið breres · ne biblodgi hire
seolf · wið ute schriftes leaue · nohwer ne binetli hire · ne ne beate
bi uoren · ne na keoruunge ne keorue · ne ne neome ed eanes to
35 luðere disceplines · temptaciuns forte acwenchen · ne for na bote
aȝein cundeliche secnasses · nan uncundelich lechecrest ne leue ȝe ne
ne fondin · wið uten ower meistres read · leste ow stonde wurse.
Ower schon i winter beon meoke · greate ȝ warme. I sumer ȝe
habbeð leaue bearuot gan ȝ sitten ȝ lihte scheoð werieN · **H**osen wið
40 ȝ ute vampez · ligge in hwa se likeð · Ischeoed ne slepe ȝe nawt · ne
noh wer bute i bedde. Sum wummon inohreaðe wereð þe brech of here
ful wel icnottet · þe streapeles dun to þe vet ilacet ful feaste · ah eauer
is best þe swete ȝ te swote heorte. Me is leouere þ ȝe þolien wel an
heard word · þen an heard here. ȝef ȝe muhen beo wimpelles ȝ ȝe wel
45 wullen · beoð bi warme cappen · ȝ þer uppon hwite oðer blake veiles.
Ancren summe sungið in hare wimplunge · na leasse þen leafdis. / Ah þah
seið sum þ hit limpeð to euch wummon cundeliche forte werien
wimpel · Nai · wimpel ne heaued clað nowðer ne nempneð hali
writ · ah wriheles ane · Ad corinthios · Mulier uelet caput suum ·
50 Wummon seið þe apostle schal wreon hire heaued. wrihen he seið
nawt wimpliN. wrihen ha schal hire scheome · as eue sunfule
dohteR · i mungunge of þe sunne þ schende us on earst alle · ant
nawt drahe þe wriheles to tiffunge ȝ to prude · Eft wule [f. 114 r]

21. owre þe om. B hwil B ȝet om. B eauer B loke þet ȝe om. B haues
habbeð C ter inne þrinne C 22. wið ow B a an C cleane lif B daies nichthes C

ower hus: þeo hwule ðet hit euer is i broken: loke þet ȝe habben þerizne
mid ou one wummon of clene liue . deies ȝ nihtes.

Uor ȝi þet no mon ne i sihð ou . ne ȝe ne i seoð nenne mon: wel
mei don of ower cloðes . beon heo hwite : beon heo blake . bute
þet heo beon unorne ȝ warme ȝ wel i wrouhte . uelles wel i tauwed . 25
ȝ habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð . to bedde and eke to rugge.

Next fleshe ne schal non werien no linnene cloð bute ȝif hit beo
of herde and of greate heorden. stamin 'habbe' hwo se wule.
and hwo se wule mei beon buten. ȝe schullen liggen in on heater
and i gurd. ne bere ȝe non iren . ne here . ne [f. 117 r] irspiles felles. 30
ne ne beate'ou'þer mide. ne mid schurge i leðered: ne i leaded. ne mid
holie . ne mid breres . ne ne biblodge hire sulf: wið uten schrifftes leauue .
ne ne nime et enes to ueole disciplines. ower schon beon greate
and warme. Ine sumer ȝe habbeð leauue uorto gon and sitten baruot.
and hosen wið uten uaumpez . and ligge ine ham: hwo so likeð. Sum 35
wummon i nouh reaðe . wereð þe brech of heare fulwel i knotted . and
þe strapeles adun to hire uet. i laced ful ueste. ȝif ȝe muwen beon wim-
pel leas: *ȝ ȝe wel wullen* beoð bi warme keppen . and þeruppon *oðer
hwite oðer* blake ueiles. *Ancren summe sungið in ha[re] wimlunge
na lesse þene lefd[i.] Sum seið þ hit limped . to e[i] wummon cundeliche: 40
for te weri[en] wimpel. Nai . Wimpel ne hef[ed] nouðer ne nemneð
hali writ: ah wriheles of heuet. Ad cor[inth.] Mulier uelet caput
suum. Wummon seið þe apostel schal wrihen hi[re] heauet. wrihen
he seið naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome as sunfule eue
dohte[r:] i mungunge of þe sunne þ sch[en]de us erst alle ȝ naut 45
drah[en] þ wriheles te tiffung ȝ te prud[e]. Eft wule seinte pauel þ

23, 24. welmeidon MS.

23. For B na nan C seo sið C ow B ne iseoð om. B ham him C 24.
duhen owre ouwer C clæd B beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo B 25. ȝ om. B
warm B iwrath iwracht C felles B itawet itawet C 26. habbes as ow B
to nedes eke om. B 27. Nest flesch B nan B were no om. nan C cloð om. B
ȝif om. B 28. harde B heordes were C hwa B wile 29. and om. hwa B
nule ȝ beo wið uten mei beon om. C schuln in schuln in C an B hatter hetter C
30. gurd liggen igurd liggen C were nan irn beore nan iren C haire ylespiles B
ȝi. hire berwið B wið B i leðered ne om. B ileadet B ne om. B 32. wið
holin wið holine C wið B ne blodeke ne bibloðgi C seluen seolf C ute C
schirches 33. nine for ne ne neome C ateane ed eanes C feole B disciplines
disciplines C owre scheon C 34. I In C haueñ barefot to Gan ȝ sitten barfot
gan ȝ sitten C 35. and om. B Hose uaumpez uaumpeð C and om. B ham om. B
hwa se like hwase wule C 36. mon inohraðe inochraðe C were te brec haire
here C icnotted icnotted C and om. B 37. strapples dun to be fet B faste
For ȝif . . . bi, T has habbes ȝef ȝe mahen (over muchel del.) beo wimpelles C 38. cappes
cappes C and . . . wimlunge in l. 52 om. þruppon C 39. ueilles C

þe apostle þ wummon wro i chirche hire neb ȝetten · leste uuel þoht
 55 arise þurh hire onsihðe / Et hoc *est* propter angelos. hwi þenne
 þu chirch ancre iwimplete openest þi neb to wepmonnes ehe / toȝeines
 þe sist men / spekeð þe apostle · ȝef þu þe ne hudeſt. / ah ȝef þi ei
 þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe beo hit wah beo hit clæð · i
 wel i rund windowe · wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge /
 60 Toȝeines þe þe þus ne dest / spekeð þe apostle nawt toȝeines oþre · þ
 hare ahne wah wriheð wið euch monnes sihðe. / per awakenið ofte
 wake þohtes of · ȝ werkes oðerhwileſ, / Hwaſe wule beon isehen /
 þah ha atiffi hire nis nawt muche wunder / ah to godes ehnens ha is
 lufsuinre / þe is for þe luue of him / untiffet wið uteN. / **R**ing ne
 65 broche ne habbe ȝe · ne gurdel imembret · ne glouen ne nan swuch
 þing þi ow ne deh to habben. A meoke surpliz ȝe mahen in hat sumer
 werien. **E**auer me is leouere se ȝe doð greateſt werkes. **N**e makie
 ȝe nane purses forte freondin ow wið · bute to þeo þi ower meistre ȝeueð
 ow his leaue · ne huue ne blod binde of seolc · ne laz buten leaue · Ah
 70 schapieð ȝ seowið ȝ mendið chirche clæðes · ȝ poure monne hettren,
 na swuch þing ne schule ȝe ȝeouen wið uteN schrifſtes leaue · namare
 þen neomen · þi ȝe ne seggen him fore / as of oðre þinges · kun oðer
 cuððe · hu ofte ȝe under uengen · hulonge ȝe edheolden. tendre of
 cunne limpeð nawt ancre beonne. / A mon wes of religiun · ȝ com
 75 to him efter help his fleschliche broðer · ȝ he tahte him to his þridde
 breðer · þe wes dead biburiet. / Þe ondswerede wundrinde · Nai quoð
 he nis he dead? ant ich quoð þe hali mon [f. 114 v] am dead gaste-
 liche. Na fleschlich freond ne easki me fleschlich froure. Amices ȝ
 parures · worldliche leafdis mahen inoh wurchen · ant ȝef ȝe ham
 80 makieð / ne makie ȝe þrof na mustreisun · veine gloire attreð alle
 gode þeawes · ȝ alle gode werkes. Criblin ne schal nan of ow for
 luue ne for hure. Tauelis ne forbeode ich nawt. ȝef sum riueð
 surpliz oðeR measse kemese / oþre riuunges ne riue ha nawt nome-
 liche oueregede · bute for muche neode. **H**elpeð ow wið ower ahne
 85 swinc se forð se ȝe eauer mahen to schriden ow seoluen ȝ feden ȝef
 neod is · ȝ þeo þe ow seruið. **A**s sein Jerome leareð · ne beo ȝe
 neauer longe ne lihtliche of sum þing allunges idel · for anan rihtes þe
 feond beot hire his werc þe i godes werc ne swinkeð · ȝ tuteleð anan
 toward hire. foR hwil he sið hire bisi / he þencheð þus · for nawt
 90 ich schulde nu cume neh hire / ne mei ha nawt ȝemen to luui

75. *to his*] *i*: on erasure. 76. *breðer*] *er* on erasure. 77. *Before his*, *d* erased.

wumm[on] wreo i chirche hire neb ȝette leste vuel þoht arise þurh hir[e] on sihðe ȝ hoc est propter ang[e]los. Hwi þenne þu chirche ancre al beo þu iwimpler' openest þah ȝi neb to weopmones ehe. Te ȝeines þe. þe isist men spekeð seinte pael. Ah ȝef ei þing 50 wriheð! ȝi neb from monnes ehe! beo hit wah beo hit clæð i ȝi parlures þurl! wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimlunge.* Hwo se wule beon i seien. þauh heo atiffe hire! nis nout muchel wunder. auh to godes eien. heo is lufsumere þet is uor ȝe luue of him! untiffed wið uten. Ring. ne broche nabbe ȝe. ne gurdel i membred. 55 ne glouen. ne no swuch þing þet ou. ne deih for to habben. *vnderstondeð. þ of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot for alle ha beoð of þe vtttere riwle þ is lute strençðe of! for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ic seide i þe frumðe. ha mei beon ichanget hwer se euer ei neod oder eni skile hit askeð. ester þ ha mei ase 60 þusten. best seruin þe leafdi riwle.*

Euer me is leouere. so ȝe don grettur werkes. ne makie none purses. uorte ureonden ou mide.* bute to þeo þ ower meistre ȝeoueð ow his leaue*! ne blodbendes of seolke.* ne laz. bute leaue*! auh schepieð and seouweð and amendeð chirche cloðes. and poure 65 monne cloðes. no þing ne schule ȝe ȝiuen: wið uten schrifftes leaue. helpeð mid ower owune swinke so uorð so ȝe muwen to schruden ou suluen and * feden ȝef neod is* þeo ȝet ou serueð. ase seint ierome lereð: ne beo ȝe neuer idel. uor anonrihtes ȝe ueond beot hire his werc: þet ine godes werke ne wurcheð. and he tutelëð anon- 70 rihtes toward hire. uor þeo hwule [f. 117 v] þet he isihð hire bisi. 'he' þencheð þus. vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire! ne mei heo nout i hwulen uorto her'c'nen mine lore. of idelnesse awakeneð

52. wimlumpe MS.

55. i membred MS.

59. ha] & MS.

52. hwa B 53. wile isehen isezen C of alle þ hire cumen to add. þah þach C ho ha C atiffen atifi C ham na nan C muche B 54. Ah ach C ehne echnnen C ho ha C lufsumer be is C for B 55. untiffet B ni ni i membret 56. ni gloues na nan C swich C ow B deal i burð C for om. B 62. Eauer B leuere leoue C se B grattere gretttere Ne... cloðes in I. 66 om. make ȝe C nane C 63. forto freonden ow wið C 64. blod binden of seolc C 65. Ach schapi'ð ȝe seoweð ȝ mendeð (e over a) C clædes C 66. menne hettron C Na nan 'swuc' C ȝcounen bute ȝe hauen chirches leaue ȝeuen C 67. Helps wið B owre ahne achne C swinc swinch C se forð se B muhen muchzen C 68. ow seulen ow seoluen C ta þ ow seruen ow seruïð C As B sein 69. leares leareð C neauer B 'allunge' idel 'I se forð as se mahan' C for B ananrihtes ananrihtes C te feond feont C bedes. 70. be C i in C werc B swinkes swinkeð C he om. B tutelæs anan B 71. toward toward C for hwil he B seos sið C 72. he be swike þenches tws for B noht naut C ischulde nu cumen to hire cumen nu nech hire C mai 73. ho ha C nawt naut C ȝeme nu ȝeme C to B lustnen mi lustin min C lare B wakenen

mi lare. / Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesches fondunge. / Iniquitas Sodome. saturitas panis ⁊ ocium · þ is. · SodomeS cwedschipe com of idelnesse ⁊ of ful wombe. / Irn þ lið stille gedereð sone rust ⁊ weater þe ne stureð nawt · readliche stinkeð.

95 **A**ncre ne schal nawt forwurðe scolmeistre · ne turnen ancre hus to childrene scole · hire meiden mei learen sum oðer meiden · þ were pliht of to leornin amonge wepmen · oðer bimong gromes. ah ancre ne ah to ȝemen bute godd ane · þah bi hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten ⁊ helpen to learen. / ȝe ne schulen senden leattres · ne 100 underuon leattres · ne writen bute leau. / ȝe schulen beon i doddet · oðer ȝef ȝe wulleð ischauen fowr siðen i þe ȝer · to lihtin ower heaued · beo bi þe her ieueset. [f. 115 r] hwa se swa is leouere · ant as ofte iletten blod ⁊ ȝef neod iS · ofstre · þe mei beo þer buten · ich hit mei wel þolien. Hwen ȝe beoð ilette blod · ȝe ne 105 schule don na þing þe þeo dahes þow greueð · ah talkið to ower meidnes ⁊ wið þeawfule talen schurteð ow to gederes. / ȝe maheN swa don ofte hwen ow þuncheð heuie · oðer beoð for sum worltlich þing sare oðer seke · þah euch worltlich froure is unwurðe to ancre. **S**wa wiſliche witeð ow in ower blodletunge · ⁊ haldeð ow i swuch 110 reste · þ ȝe longe þreſter mahan i godes seruise þe monluker swinken · ant alswa hwen ȝe feleð eani secnesse. Muchel sotschipe hit is leosen for an dei · tene oðer tweolue. / **V**esscheð ow hwer se neod is as ofte as ȝe wulleð · ⁊ ower oþre þinges. Nes neauer fulðe godd leof · þah pouerte ⁊ unorneschipe beon him licwurðe. **W**nder- 115 stondeð eauer of alle þeose þinges · þ nan nis heast ne forbod þ beoð of þe uttre riwle · þet is lute strengðe of. for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ich seide i þe frumðe · þeos mei beon ichanget hwer se eani neod oðer e ni skile hit easkeð · efter þ ha best mei þe leafdi riwle seruin as hire eadmode þuſten · ah sikerliche 120 wið uten hire þe leafdi feareð to wundre. / **A**ncre þe nauðeð nawt neh honde hire fode · beoð bisie twa wummen. An eauer þe leau ed hame · an oþer þe wende ut · hwenne driueð neod · ⁊ þeo beo ful

104. After beoð, al greiðe struck out.

120. towundre MS.

74. muchele flesches B fondinges 75. al om. B sodome cwedschipe C com B
76. wambe Irn þ lis Gederes muche C and om. B 77. stures nawt naut C
taðliche readiliche C stinkes ȝe ne schule sende lettres. Ne underfo lettres bute
leau C nawt naut C forwurðe B scolomeister scol above erasure C 78.
hire om. B ancre childreñe'schole C Hire . . . leren in l. 81 om. 79. þauh om. C

muchel flesshes fondunge. Iniquitas sodome. saturitas panis
 jocium. þet is. al sodomes cweadschipe kom of idelnesse: j of ful 75
 wombe. Iren þet lið stille: gedereð sone rust. and water þet ne
 stureð nout readliche stinkeð. ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scol-
 mev'stre: ne turnen hire ancre hus: to childrene scole. hire meiden
 mei þauh techen sum lutel meiden. þet were dute of forto leornen
 among gromes. auh ancre ne ouh forto ȝemen bute god one. *þa 80
 bi hire meistres read: ha mei sum rihten j helpe te leren.*

3e ne schulen senden lettres. ne underuon lettres. ne writen: buten
 leauue. ȝe schulen beon i dodded four siðen iðe ȝere: uorto lihten
 ower heaued. *oðer ȝef ȝe wulled ischauen. hwa se wule ieveset. ah
 ha mot te oftere weschen j kemben hire heauet *: and ase ofte iletten 85
 blod. and oftere ȝif neod is and hwo so mei beon þer wið uten: ich
 hit mei wel i þolien. hwon ȝe beoð i letten blod. ȝe ne schulen don
 no þing þeo þeo dawes. þet ou greue. auh talkeð mid ower meidenes.
 and mid þeaufule talen: schurteð ou to gederes. ȝe muwen don so
 ofte: hwon ou þuncheð heuie. oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge 90
 sorie: oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou in our blod letunge: and
 holdeð ou ine swuche reste. þet ȝe longe þer efter muwen ine godes
 seruise þe monluker swinken. and also hwon ȝe i ueleð eni secnesse.
 vor muchel sotschipe hit is. uorto [f. 118r] uorleosen uor one deie.
 tene oðer tweolue. Wassheð ou hwar se-ȝe habbeð neode: ase ofte 95
 ase ȝe wulleð.

Ancre þet naueð nout neih honde hire uode: beoð bisie two
 wummen. on ðet bialeue euer ethom. an oðer þet wende ut
 hwon hit is neod. and þeo beo ful unorne *oðer a lute þuhten *

learen C lute C of: to C 80. bimong gremes C Ach C nach to geme C ane C
 82. underfon bute 83. schule C beo idoddet C iþe þer fistene siðe ȝer C
 uorto ... heauet in L 85 om. to lichten ower heauet C 85. j fowr siðe iletten j as ofte
 ilette blod. ȝef neod is oftere' C 86. ofstre ned and ... bolien om. C Hwa se mai
 wel beo wið uten: ich hit mai bolien 87. Hwon ... blod om. C Hwent arn schule C
 do þeo daies na þing þow greues don 'þeo' þeo dages nan þing þow greueð C 88.
 Ah ach C talkes to B owre seruant ower meidenes C 89. wið B beawfule þeaufule
 C tales: schurtes ow schurtið C muhen mugue C swa don ofte hwen ow B 90.
 þuzches heui C arn for sum B worldlich C bing B 91. sari B Swa B
 wislich C wites Of ower blodletunge in marg. C ow B owre ower C blodletinge
 92. haldeð haldeð C ow B iswuch i swich C rest brafter brefter C muhen
 muhen C ine om. C i godes 93. be om. C wurchen C alswa also C hwen B
 feleñ feleñ C ani B 94. vor om. B muche B sothchipe C uorto om. C to lose
 leosen C for an B dai dei C 95. twelve twelue C Vas del. wasches in marg.
 wesched C ow B hwer B ned is need is C as B 96. as B wiln wulh C
 Ouwer meidenes riwle in marg. C 97. Anker be C naues nawt naut C neh hond
 nech hont C fode B beos bisi twa wimmen B 98. an B be C leaue eauer
 with erasure of two letters before eauer leaue C at hame ed hame C be C 99.
 hwen B ned drives neod driveð C tat'

unorne wiðuten euch tiffunge · oðer a lutel þuftene · oðer of feier
 125 elde. Bi þe wei as ha geað · ga singinde hire beoden · ne ne halde
 na tale wið mon ne wið wummon · ne sitte ne ne stonde · bute þ
 leaste þet ha eauer mei ear þen ha ham cume. Nohwider elles ne ga
 [f. 115 v] heo bute þider as me send hire · wið ute leaue · ne ne eote
 ha ne ne drinke ute · þe oþer beo eauer inne · ne wið ute þe ȝeten ·
 ne ga wið ute leaue. Ba beon obedient to hare dame in alle þing ·
 130 bute i sunne ane · na þing nabben þet heo hit nute · ne underuo na
 þing · ne ne ȝeoue nowðer · wiðuten hire leaue. Na mon ne leote
 ȝe in · ne þe ȝungre ne speoke wið namon bute leaue · ne ga ha nawt
 ut of tune: wiðuten siker fere. ȝef hit swa mei beon · ne ne ligge
 135 ute. ȝef heo ne con oboke · segge bi pater nostres · ant bi auez hire
 ures · ȝ wurche þ me hat hire wið ute gruchunge. habbe eauer hire
 earen opene toward hire dame. Nowðer of þe wummen ne beore
 from hare dame · ne ne bringe to hire nane idele talen · ne neowe
 tidinges · ne bitweonen ham seolf · ne singen ne ne speoken na ne
 worldliche spechen · ne lahhen swa ne pleien · þet ei mon þ hit sehe ·
 140 mahte hit to uuel turnen. Ouer alle þinges leasunges ȝ luðere wordes
 heatien. hare her beo icoruen · hare heaued clað sitte lahe · eiðer
 ligge ane. Hare cop beo hehe isticchet · ȝ bute broche. na mon ne
 seo ham unleppet ne open heaued. lah locunge habben. Heo ne
 schulen cussen na mon · ne cuðmon ne cunnes mon · ne for na cuððe
 145 cluppen · ne weschen hare heaued · ne lokin feaste o na mon · ne toggin
 wið ne pleien. Hare weden beon of swuch schape · ȝ al hare aturn
 swuch · þet hit beo edscene hwerto ha beoð iturnde. Hare lates lokin
 warliche · þ nan ne mahe edwiten ham · in hus ne ut of hus. On

141. *lahhe* MS.

100. of om. feifer C ealde B and om. B wei as B ho Gas ha geað C Ga
 B sciende segginde C beodes 101. Ni ne halde B heo nout om. B na nan C
 wið B wið B ni sitte ne stonde Ne sitten ne stonden C 102. þe B leaste ho
 ha C ear B þenne C ho C ham cume B 103. Nohwider Nochwider C
 ga B heo om. ha C as B mon sendes 104. eote C ho ha C eauer B
 105. ȝate ȝete C ga B heo om. ha C nouit om. B Baðe ba C hare C 106. þing B
 in B ane B Na Nan C heo om. 107. ho heo C for hore dame ni vnderfo Ne
 underuo C na nan C ȝiue ȝeouen C add nowðer nouðer C 108. leue Na Nan C
 heo om. B ni ȝe ȝungre om. C speoker C mid none monne om. C wið na wepmoz
 109. wið ute B leue Ne ga B noht naut C 110. fere B ȝef C ho ha C
 on C segge B 111. auees C wurche ȝ do hwat C mon bides wið ute grucchinge B
 112. eauer B eares toward toward C lafdi Nowðer 113. of be wummen
 om. C of þe familiers ne beo fram hire lafdi ni ni bringe nowðer ne beore ne ne bringe
 to heore dame C none om. B 114. tales newe tidings C bitwenen B self seolf C
 ne no singen C ni ne speken ne ne speoken ham seolf C 115. none om. C nane
 speches lahhen swa ne pleien þ lachȝen swa ne pleien þ C 116. ani sehe sechȝe C

oðer of feir elde and biðe weie ase heo geð. go singinde hire beoden. 100
 ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon. ne ne
 sitte ne ne stonde bute þet leste þet heo mei er þen heo kume hom.
 nouhwuder elles ne go heo. bute þider ase me sent hire. wið ute
 leaue: ne ete heo ne ne drinke ute. þe oðer beo euer inne. ne wið ute
 þe ȝeate ne go heo nout wið ute leaue. boðe beon obedient to hore 105
 dame in alle þinges. bute ine sūnne one. no þing nabben heo. þet
 hore dame hit nute. ne ne underuon no þing. ne ne ȝiuen wið uten
 hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in. ne ȝe ȝungre ne speke mid
 none monne: bute leaue. ne ne go nout ut of tune. wið uten siker
 uere. ne ne ligge ute. ȝif heo ne con o boke: sigge bi pater nostres 110
 and bi auez hire vres. and wurche þet me hat hire wið uten gruc-
 chunge. habbe euer hire earen opene toward hire dame. nouðer
 of ȝe wummen ne beren urom hore dame. ne ne bringen to hire. none
 idele talen: ne neowe tipinges. ne bitweonen ham sulf ne singen. ne
 ne speken none worldliche spechen. ne lauhwen ne ne pleien so ȝet 115
 ei mon þet hit iseie. muhte [f. 118 v] hit to v'u'el turnen. ouer alle
 þing leasunge and luðere wordes. hatien. Hore her beo i koruen.
 hore heuedcloð sitte lowe. eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel beo heie
 istihd. al wið ute broche. no mon ne i seo ham unweawed. ne open
 heaued. * Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris hwen mantel 120
 ham heuegeð. ute. gan i mantlet þe heauet i hudeket.* louh lokunge
 habben. heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon.* ne cuð mon ne cunes
 mon. ne for nan cuððe cluppen* ne uor luue cluppen. ne kuð ne
 unkuð. ne wasshen hore heaued. ne loken ueste o none monne.
 ne toggen mid him. ne pleien. hore weaden beon of swuche scheape 125
 ȝ alle hore aturn swuch. þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo beoð i turnde.
 hore lates loken warliche. þet non ne edwite ham ne ine huse ne ut
 of huse. on alle wise uorberen to wraððen hore dame. and ase ofte

102. After *mei* erasure of one letter.122. cuð corr. out of *enð*.

mihte machte C hit om. C turnen hit 117. þinge leasinges leasing. C ueele C
 hare C beon C icoruen B 118. hore . . . i hudeket om. hare C clæð C lachȝe C
 ane C hare cop beo huchȝe isticched C 119. al om. C na C seo C unlepped C
 121. Lah lokinge Lach locunge C 122. Eiðer ligge ane add. ho ha C schulen
 om. C schule cusse B na nan C cunnes 123. ni na ne nor . . . unkuð
 om. B 124. ne . . . heaued om. nene weshen hare C Ni loke B faste o na
 on an C mos B 125. toggle toggi C wið B him om. B pleizen C Hare B
 wede weden C beo swuch swich C schape B 126. al ȝ of swic aturn þ' hit' C
 eðcene edsene C hwerto B ho ha C beon B 127. Hare B werliche C
 nan B etwite over wite del. C ne om. B in hus B 128. hus forbeoren B
 wraððen wraððen C hare C as B

alle wise forbeoren to wreðen hare dame · þ as ofte as heo hit doð ·
 150 ear ha drinken oþer eoten · makien [f. 116 r] hare venie · o cneon
 dun biuoren hire · seggen · mea culpa · þ underuon þe penitence þ ha
 leið up on hire lutinde hire lahe. / þe ancre þrester neauer mare þ ilke
 gult ne upbreide for na wreðe · bute ȝef ha eft sone falle i þ ilke ·
 ah do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. / ȝef ei strif ariseð bitweone þe
 155 wummen · þe ancre makie eiðer to makien oþer venie o cneon to þer
 eorðe · þ eiðer rihte up oþer · þ cussen on ende · ant te ancre legge
 on eiðer · sum penitence · mare up o þe ilke þe greatluker gulte ·
 þis is a þing witen ha wel þ is gode leouest · Sahtnesse þ some · þ te
 feond laðest · for þi he is eauer umben to arearen sum leaðe. / Nu sið
 160 þe swooke wel · þ hwen fur is wel o brune · þ me wule þ hit aga ·
 me sundreð þe brondes · þ he deð nond þ ilke. / luue is ihesu cristes
 fur · þ he wule þ bleasie aa i þin heorte · ant te deouel blawed forte
 puffen hit ut. / Hwen his blawunge ne geineð nawt · he bringeð up
 sum uuel word · oðer sum oþer nohtunge · hwer þurh ha to hurten
 165 eiðer frommard oþer · þ te hali gastes fuR cwenched hwen þe
 brondes þurh wreðe beoð isundret. / for þi halden ham i luue feaste
 to gederes · Ant ne beo ham nawt of hwen þe feond blawe · nomeliche
 ȝef monie beon iueietsomet · þ wel wið luue ontende. / þah þe ancre on
 hire meidnes for openliche gultes legge penitence · to þe preost noðe-
 170 leater schriuen ham hwen need is · ah eauer þah wið leaue. / ȝef ha
 ne cunnen nawt þe mete graceS · seggen in hare stude · pater noster
 biuoren · þ aue Maria · þ efter mete alswa · ant a Credo mare · þ segge
 þus on ende · feader · Sune · hali gast al mihti god · ȝeoue ure dame
 his grace · [f. 116 v] se lengre se mare · þ leue hire þ us ba neomen
 175 god ende · for ȝelde alle þe us god doð · þ milci hare sawle þe us god
 idon habbeð · hare sawle þ alle cristene sawleS. /

161. hond MS.

129. as B ho ha C don ear ho ha C eoten C Maken C hire B o cneos
 acneon C 130. dun to þer eorðe om. B bifore biforen C seggen B vnder fo 131.
 penitance C · ho ha C leis ham B lutinde C lahe lachȝe C anker 132. bilke
 gult neauer mare br after þer efter neauer mare bilke gult C hire om. B for B na
 nan C 133. wreðe B ȝef C ho ha C sones falle B i þat ilke i bilke C Ah
 Ach C 134. and om. B ȝef C ani B rises bitweten ham utewið! bitwene. þe
 wimmen C þe anker 135. make B of ham om. B make B þe oðer C o cneos o cneon
 C dun to þe to þe C 136. richte C cussen on B te anker leie 137. penitance C
 Mare B up o þilke upon on bilke C þe C greatluker gulte B 138. is om. C a an C
 witen B ho ha C to soðe om. B god C leuest 139. sahtnesse sachtnesse
 C somentale te feond þe feont C laðest B and om. B eauer umben B
 140. reare arere C sum laðe B seos sið C te swike þe swooke C hwez fur B
 141. onbrune C mon wile Ga B mon sundres te brendes C 142. dos hond to

ase heo hit doð er heo drinken oðer eten . makien hore uenie akneon
 adun to þer eorðe biuoren hire: þ sigge mea culpa . and underuon 130
 ðe penitence: ðet heo leið upon hire lutende hire louwe. þe ancre
 neuer more þer efter þene ilke gult ne upb[r]eide hire: uor none
 wreððe . bute ȝif heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke . auh do hit allunge ut of
 hire heorte. and ȝif eni strif ariseð bitweonen ðe wummen? ðe ancre
 makie eiðer of ham to makien oðer venie akneon to ðer eorðe . and 135
 eiðer rihte up oðer: þ kussen ham on ende . and þe ancre legge on
 eiðer sum penitence. More upon þeo ilke: ðet gretluker haueð agult.
 þis is o þing wute 'ȝe' [f. 119 r] wel to soðe ðet is gode leouest?
 seih[t]nesse þ some. þ þe ueonde loðest. and for þi he is euer umbe
 to arearen sume wreððe. nu isihð ðe deouel wel ðet hwon þet fur 140
 is wel o brune . þ me wule ðet hit go ut: me sundreð ðe brondes.
 and he deð 'also' onond þet ilke. luue is ihesu cristes fur þet he wule
 ðet blasie in vre heorte . and þe deouel bloweð forto pussen hit ut .
 and hwon his blowinge ne geineð nout: þeonne bringeð he up sum
 luðer word . oðer sum oþer nouhtunge: hwar þuruh heo to hurteð eiðer 145
 urommard oðer? and þe holi gostes fur? acwencheð hwon ðe brondes
 þuruh wreððe? beoð i sundred. and for þi holden ham ine luue ueste
 to gederes . and ne beo ham nout of? hwon ðe ueond blowe . and
 nomeliche ȝif monie beoð i ueied somed? and wel mid luue ontende.
 þauh ðe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes . legge penitence 150
 neuer ðe later to ðe preoste schriuen ham ofte . auh euer þauh mid
 leaue. and ȝif heo ne kunnen nout ðe mete graces: siggen in hore
 stude? pater . noster . þ aue maria biuoren mete . and efter mete also .
 þ credo moare . and siggen þus on ende . veder þ sune þ holi gost .
 þ on almihti god? he ȝiue ure dame his grace? so lengre so more . 155
 þ leue hire þ us boðe nimen god endinge . þ forȝelde alle ðet us
 god doð . þ milce hore soulen: þet us god i don habbeð . hore soulen

138. *þe* added in margin.

þ ilke deð þ ilke C fuir wile 143. owre te blawes blaweð C 144. and om. B
 hwen B blast blawunge C Geines naut naut C þeonne om. B he-bringes he
 bringeð C 145. luðer om. B hwat nocthunge C hwer B burh burch C ho ha C
 hurren B 146. framward frommart C te hali gastes B cwenches cwencheð C hwen
 147. burh burch C wraððe B beon isundret and om. B halde halden C iluue
 inluue C faste feste C 148. naut naut C hwen B feond feont C blawe B and
 om. B 149. nomeli ȝef C beon B ifest to Gedere iueizet somet C wel om. wið
 B ontendet 150. þah bach C be om. anker seruanz for B Giltes
 leie penitance C 151. to preost no ðe latere to be preost no ðe latere C Ah Ach C
 eauer B þah bach C wið B 152. and om. B ȝef C ho ha C cunen noht
 cunne naut C te seggen B hare C 153. studen C Pater noster biforen pater
 noster biuoren C maria. After mete alswa marie. efter mete else C 154. a crede C
 mare B seggen segge C fader sunc B 155. hali gast B 155. om. B an B
 almichtin C godd he om. B ȝeoue C lauedi se B se mare B 156. baðe
 ba C nime neome C ende B 157. don heore C sawle saule C
 þus þe us C hanen hore soulen om. C sawle

Bitweone mel ne gruchesi ȝe nawt · nowðer frut ne oðerhwet · ne
drinken bute leaue · ȝ te leaue beo liht in al þ nis sunne. / Ed te mete
na word · oðer lut · ȝ teo stille. / Alswa ester þe ancre complie · aþet
180 prime · ne don na þing ne seggen · hweR þurh hire silence mahe
beon isturbet. Nan ancre seruant ne ahte bi rihte to easkin iset hure ·
bute mete ȝ hure þ ha mei flutte bi · ant godes milce. / Ne mis leue
nan godd · hwet se tide of þe ancre · þ he hire trukie. þe meidnes
wið uten ȝef ha seruið þe ancre alswa as ha ahen · hare hure schal
185 beon þe hehe blisse of heouene. / Hwa se haueð ehe of hope toward
se heh bure · gleadliche wule ha seruui ȝ lihtliche alle wa · ȝ alle
teone þolien. / wið eise ȝ wið este ne buð me nawt bliSSe.

3e ancre ahen þis leaste stucche reden to ower wummen euche
wike eanes · aþet ha hit cunnen. / Ant muche neod is þ ȝe neomen
190 to ham muche ȝeme · for ȝe mahen muchel beon þurh ham i godet · ȝ
iwrerset. / On oðer half ȝef þet ha sungið þurh ower ȝemeles · ȝe schule
beo bicleopet þprof biuore þe hehe deme · ȝ for þi as ow is muche neod ·
ȝ ham ȝet mare · ȝeornliche leareð ham to halden hare riwle · ba for
ow ȝ for ham seolf · liðeliche ȝ luueliche · for swuch ah wummone
195 lare to beonne · luuelich ȝ liðe · ȝ selthwenne sturne. / Ba is riht þ ha
ow dreden ȝ luuien · ant þah þ ter beo eauer mare of luue · þen of
drede / þenne schal hit wel fearen / Me schal healden eoli ȝ win ba i
wunden ester godes lare · ah mare of softe eoli · þen of [f. 117 r]
bitinde win · þ is Mare of liðe wordes · þen of suhinde · for þer of
200 kimeð þinge best · þ is luue eie. / lihtliche ȝ sweteliche foRȝeoued
ham hare gultes · hwen ha ham icnawed ȝ bihateð bote. / Ase forð

177. gruchesi] ch on an erasure.

191. ȝef above þurh deleted.

158. sawle saule C amen om. B Bitwene B meal mel C gruse grueysi C
ȝe om. C nawt naut C 159. nowðer nouðer C fruit oðer hwet C ni ne C
drinken bute B 160. ȝ te ȝe C licht C al þ nis B At te ed þe C na nan C
161. ȝ ta stille ȝ beo stille C Alswa B after ancre B aðet prime oðet prime C
162. ni do þing ne segge ne don nan þing ne seggen C hwer þurh hwar þurh C
163. muhe muȝe C beo desturbet beon to storbed C Nan B ancre seruante
ah achte C bi B 164. richte C to B iset hure B ant C clað B ho ha C
mai flutte B 165. nan B godd hwet C se tide B anker 166. over trukie
faile C beo þ arn wið utez meidnes C ȝef C ho ha C seruen seruið C anker
167. alswa as B hom ahen ha achȝen C hare C beo 168. Hwa se B haues
ehe of eȝe of C toward toward C se B heh hech C gladli wile ho ha C
seruin C 169. lichtliche C wa B tene wið B este ne C wið B eise C 170.
buð mon nawt blisse buð me naut blisse C 171. ancre B ahen achȝe C laste lutic B
stucche stucche C rede owre ower C seruanz 172. euche uche C eanes B
til þ ho oðet 'til' ha C cunnez B ned is þ ȝe B 173. neomen C to ham nimen
god muche C for B muhen muȝe C muchel om. C muche þurh B 174. hom
beo igodet B wursnet. iwrerset. C On B half B ȝef C ho ha C sunheþ
sungeð C 175. þurh þurh C owre ȝemeles ȝemeles'chipe' C schule beo bicleopet
þprof þref C bisore bisore C 176. hehe hechȝe C deme dom C and om. B as B

¶ alle cristene soulen. amen. Bitweonen mele ne gruselie þe nouȝt.
 nouȝter frut? 'ne' oðerhwat. ne 'ne' drinken wið uten leaue. [f. 119 v]
 auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo þinges? þer nis sunne. Ette mete 160
 no word. oðer lut. ¶ þeo beon stille. also efter ðe ancre cumplie
 uort midmorwen. ne don no þing. ne ne siggen. hwar þurh
 hire silence muwe beon i sturbed. non ancre seruant ne ouhte mid
 rihte uorto asken i sette huire? bute mete ¶ cloð: þet heo mei vliftten
 bi. ¶ godes milce. ne mis leue non god? hwat so bitide of ðe ancre: 165
 þet he hire trukie. Þe meidenes wið uten ȝif heo serueð ðe ancre
 also ase heo owen? hore hure schal beon ðe eche blisse of heouene.
 hwo so hauȝð eie hope toward so heie hure: gledliche wule heo seruen
 ¶ liȝtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise ne mid este? ne
 kumeð me nouȝt toþer heouene.

170

¶ ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden to our wummen
 eueriche wike enes uort ðet heo hit kunnen. and muche neod is
 ou beoðe: ðet ȝe nimen to ham gode ȝeme. vor ȝe muwen muchel þurh
 ham beon i goded. and i wursed on oðer halue. ȝif heo sunegeð
 þurh ower ȝemeleaste? ȝe schulen beon bicleoped þer of biuoren þe 175
 heie demare. and for þi ase ou is muche neod. ¶ ham is ȝete more?
 ȝeorneliche techeð ham to holden hore riulen. boðe uor ou: ¶ for ham
 suluen. liȝdeliche þauh ¶ luueliche? uor swuch ouh wummonne lore
 to beon. luuelich and liȝe and seldwhonne sturne. Boðe hit is riht
 þet heo ou [f. 120 r] dreden ¶ luuien. auh þet ðer beo. more euer 180
 of luue: þen of drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden
 eoli and win beoðe i ne wunden, efter godere lore. auh more of þe
 softe eolie? þen of þe bitinde wine. þet is. more of liȝe wordes: þen
 of suwinde. vor þerof kumeð þinge best? þet is luue eie. liȝtliche ¶
 sweteliche uorȝiueð ham hore gultes: hwon heo ham iknoweð and 185
 bihoteð bote.

173. After gode de MS.

ow B ned horn heom C is om. B ȝette ȝet C mare B 177. ȝeornliche
 leares leareð C halden hare B riwle riuwlen C baðe ba'þe' C for ow B
 178. seolf B þauh om. B luuelice C for B swich C ah ach C wummones
 lare B of religiun add. 179. second and om. C seldscene selthwenne C Baðe ba'þe' C
 hit om. B riecht C 180. ho he corr. out of ha C ow B ah ach C ter
 eauer mare mare eauer C 181. of be þenne B faren B Mon heolde 182.
 baðe ba C in B wundes wundesi erasure of two letters C after godes lare B
 Ah Ach C mare B þe om. B 183. eoli B þenne C be om. B bitende win B
 ma ma're' C þenne C 184. suhiende sturne C for B cumes kimeð C
 Lichtliche C 185. swetelich for ȝiues forȝeoued C hare C hwen B ho ha C
 arn cnawe icnawed C 186. bihaten bihated

as ȝe mahen of mete ȝ of clædes · ȝ of oþre þinges þet neode of flesch easkeð · beoð large toward ham · þah ȝe nearowe beon ȝ hearde to ow seoluen. / Swa deð þe wel blaweoð · went te nearewe of þe horn to his ahne muð · ant utward þ wide. / Ant ȝe don alswa as ȝe wulleð þ ower beoden bemin wel ȝ dremen · i drihtines earen · nawt ane to ower ahnes · ah to alle folkes heale · as ure lauerd leue þurh þe grace of him seolf þ hit swa mote ameN. / **H**wen ower sustres meidnes cumeð to ow to froure · cumeð to ham to þe þurl · earunder ȝ ouer-
210 under · eanes oðer twien · ȝ gað aȝein sone · to ower note gastelich · ne biuore Complie ne sitte ȝe nawt for ham ouer riht time · swa þ hare cume beo na lure of ower religiun · ah gastelich biȝete. / ȝef þer is eani word iseid þ mahte hurten heorte · ne beo hit nawt iboren ut · ne ibroht to oþer ancre · þ is eð hurte. / To him hit schal beon iseid ·
215 þe lokeð ham alle. / Twa niht is inoh þ ei beo edhalden · ant þ beo ful seldene / ne for heom ne broke silence ed te mete · ne for blod-
letunge · bute ȝef sum muche god oðer neod hit makie. / Þe ancre ne hire meiden ne plohien 'name' worldliche gomenes ed te þurle · ne ne ticki to gederes · foR ase seið seint Beornard. vnwurðe þing is to
220 euchi gastelich mon · ȝ nomeliche to ancre · euchi swuch fleschlich froure · ȝ hit binimeð gastelich þ is wið ute met utnume murhðe · ȝ þ is uuel change as is iseid þruppe. /

Of þis poc redeð hwen ȝe beoð eise euche dei · leasse oðer mare ·
225 Ich hopie þ hit [f. 117 v] schal beon ow ȝef ȝe hit redeð oste · swiðe biheue · þurh godes muchele grace · elles ich hefde ueule bitohe mi muchele hwile. / Me were leouere godd hit wite do me toward rome · þen forte biginnen hit eft forte donne. / ȝef ȝe findeð þ ȝe doð alswa as ȝe redeð · þonckið godd ȝeorne / ȝef ȝe ne doð nawt · biddeð godes are · ȝ beoð umben þeronuuen þ ȝe hit bet halden efter ower
230 mihte. /

Feader · Sune · hali gast · an almihti godd wite ow in hiS warde · / he gleadie ow ȝ frouri ow mine leoue sustren · ant for al þ ȝe for him dreheð ȝ dreaieð · ne ȝeoue ow neauer leasse · þen al to gedere him seoluen / Beo he aa iheiet from world in to worlde aa on ecnesse ·
235 AMeN. / **A**se ofte aS ȝe habbeð ired eawicht her on · greteð þe leaſdi wið aN aue · for him þ swonc her abuten / Jnoh meaðful ich am þe bidde se lutel / **E**xplicit · **J**pench o þi writere i þine beoden sum chearre · ne beo hit ne se lutel. / Hit turneð þe to gode · þ tu bidest for oþre.

Se uord ase ze muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð and of oðer þinges þet neode of fleshe askeð: beoð large toward ham: þauh ze ðe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen . vor so deð þe wel bloweð . went þene neruwure ende of þe horne to his owune 190 muðe . ȝ utward þene wide. and ze don also . ase ze wulleð þet ower beoden bemen ȝ dreamen wel: ine drihtenes earen . and nouit one to ower ones! auh to alle uolkes heale . ase ure louerd leue þuruh ðe grace of himself . þet hit so mote beon. amen.

Opisse poc redeð eueriche deie : hwon ze beoð eise . eueriche deie 195 lesse oðer more. uor ich hopie þet hit schal beon ou ȝif ze hit redeð ofte: swuðe biheue þuruh godes grace . and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot me were leouere uorto don me toward rome : þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. and ȝif ze iuindeð þet ze doð also ase ze redeð : þonkeð god ȝeorne . 200 and ȝif ze ne doð nouit : biddeð godes ore . [f. 120 v] and beoð umbe þer abuten: þet ze hit bet hol holden : efter ower mihte. Veder and sune and holi gost . and on almihti god: he wite ou in his warde. he gledie ou and froure ou : mine leoue sustren. and for al þet ze uor him drieð and suffreð . he ne ȝiue ou neuer lesse huire þen 205 alto gedere him suluen. he beo euer i heid from worlde to worlde . euer on ecchennesse. amen.

ase ofte ase ze readeð out o þisse poc : greteð þe lefdi mid one aue marie uor him ȝet makede þeos riwle . and for him þet hire wrot and swone her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am : þet bidde so lutel.

210

187. Ase Alse C forð as B muhen mužen C baðe add. drinch of drunch and om. C and after mete om. clæðes B 188. oðre C þing ned flesch fles C askes beos toward B 189. þah þach C ȝe om. B narewe beon ȝ harde to ow seluen B vor om. 'for' C Swa swa C dos 190. þ blawes blawed C wendes te þe C narewe ende om. 'ende' C horn B toward ahne achne C 191. muð B te þe C do alswa as B wiln wull C owre beodes 192. bemen wel ȝ B i drihtinges in drihtinges C eare and om. B Nawt naut C ane B 193. owre anres a'u'nes C Ah ach C folkes B as B lauerd B burh burch C 194. himself him seolf C swa mote B beon. amen om. B 195. Of C þis B redes eueriche deie om. B hwez B aarn aise C euche dai uchedei C 196. mare B uor om. B þet om. ow B ȝef C 197. hit add. B reden swiðe B biheoue burh B 'godes' C and om. B hafde hefde C 198. bitchen bitochzen quele C muche hwile B God... wot om. B leuere leoure C deu le set add. B 199. to do B toward toward C for to for te C 200. and om. B ȝef C finden findeð C don alswa as B reden. þonkes godd 201. and om. B ȝef C don nawt nau C biddes godd are B beos umben B 202. per onueni þer an ouen C hit bettere halden hit halden C after owre mihte efter ower michte C Fader sune. haligast an B 203. almihti C godd he om. B ow B 204. gladie on B frouri C ow B leue sustre 205. for B drehen oðer drehden dreizð ȝ dreizð C he om. B ni ȝiue Ne ȝeoue C ow B neauer B lasse hurc C 206. seluen seluen C Beo he B ai ihehet eauer ihechset C fram into B 207. a on ecnesse 'a on ecchennesse' C 208. As C as B hauen red habbeð ired C oht o þis poc eawet þron C Gretes ure lauedi lafdi C wið an B 209. marie om. B for B þ swanc her abuten. be swong her abuten. C 210. Inouh... lutel om. 'Jnoh meðful ic am þe bidde se lutel' C

X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS

[f. 15 v] **[L]**EOFEMEN ȝef ȝe lusten wuleð. ȝ ȝe willeliche
 hit understanden we eow wulleð [f. 16 r]
 suteliche seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð
 sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten þes lauerdes dei ȝ ec þe dei of blisse ȝ of
 5 lisse ȝ of alle irest. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham iblissieð.
 forði þe þa erming saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule
 witen hwa erest bi won reste þam wrecche saule to soþe ic eow segge.
 þet wes *sanc*te paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien
 eoden et sume time in to helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien
 10 hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi foren ȝ paul *com* efter ȝ þa
 scawede mihhal to *sanc*te paul þa wrecche sunfull þe þer were
 wuniende [.] þer efter he him sceawede heze treon eisliche beorninde
 et foren helle ȝete. and uppon þan treon he him sceawede þe wrecche
 15 saulen a honge. Summe bi þa fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi
 þe tunge. summe bi þe eȝen. summe bi þe hefede. summe bi þer
 heorte. Seodðan he him sceauðe an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut
 of him seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcuðre heowe þe alle weren eate-
 liche to bi haldene ȝ muchele strengre þen eani þing to þolien. ȝ þer
 wið innen weren swiðe feole saulen a honge. ȝette he him sceawede
 20 ane welle of fure ȝ alle hire stremes ȝur berninde. ȝ þa
 welle bi wisten .xii. meister [f. 16 v] deoflen swilc ha weren kinges
 to pinen þer wið innen þa earning saulen þe for gult weren; ȝ heore
 aȝene pine neure nere þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Efter þon
 he him sceawede þe sea of helle ȝ innan þan sea weren .vii. bittere uþe.
 25 þe forme wes snau. þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet feorðe blod. þe
 fifti neddræn. þe siste smorðer. þe seofeþe ful stunch. heo wes wurse
 to þolien þenne efreni of alle þa oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea
 weren unaneomned deor summe feðer fotetd. Summe al bute fet.
 ȝ heore eȝen weren al swilc swa fur. ȝ heore eþem scean swa deð þe
 30 leit a monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht to
 brekene þa erming licome of þa ilca men þe on þisse liue her hare

4. In MS. *su sunedei.*
in MS.18. *þing*] *þurg* MS.11. *sunfull* *wrecche* with marks of transposition
25. *snau*] *swnau* MS.

script enden nalden. Summe of þan monne sare wepeð. Summe swa deor lude remeð. summe þer graninde sikeð. summe þer reowliche gnezeð his aȝene tunge. Summe þer wepeð. ȝ alle heore teres beoð berninde gleden glidende ouer heore aȝene nebbe. ȝ swiðe reowliche 35 ilome ȝeȝeð ȝ zeorne bisecheð þat me ham ibureȝe from þam ueele pinan [.] of þas pinan speked .dauid. þe halie witeȝe. ȝ þus seið. **Misere' re' nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus.** Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of helle we ham ne maȝen iðolien. [f. 17 r] Seoð þan he him sceawede ane stude 40inne midde warðe helle. ȝ bi foren þam ilke stude weren seofen clusterokan þar neh ne mihte nan liuende mon gan for þan ufele breðe ȝ þer wið inna he him sceawede gan 'on' ald mon þ .iii. deoflen ledden abuten. þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mon were. þa cweð mihhal heh engel he wes an biscop on eoðre liue þe nefre 45 nalde cristes laȝen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde an upon his underlinges mid wohe motien ȝ longe dringan þenne he walde salmes singen oðer eani oðer god don. Hereafter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen ledden an meiden swiðe unbisorȝeliche. 'ȝ' zeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa lédde. þa cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue 50 þ wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. Ah heo nalde nefre nan oðer god don. Elmesȝeorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiðe ȝ modi. ȝ liȝere ȝ swikel. ȝ wreðful ȝ ontful. ȝ forði heo bið wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bigon paul to wepen wunderliche. ȝ mihhal heh engel þer weop forð mid him. þa com ure drihten of heueneriche to 55 heom on þunres liche ȝ þus cweð. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerd ic biwepe þas monifolde pine þe ic her in helle iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine [f. 17 v] laȝe þe hwile heo weren en eorðe? þa seide paul him mildeliche to ȝeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe ȝef þin wille is þ þu heom ȝefe 60 reste la hwure þen suȝne dei a þet cume domesdei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien þe weren afterward mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes sancte paul swiðe wa. ȝ abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet ȝ on halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ȝe maȝen iheren. Lauerd 65

40. ane] and MS. wunres MS.

46. wȝalde MS.

53. wȝreðful MS.

56. þunres]

he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome þ for þine engles. þ for þine muchele milce. þ for alle þine weorkes. þ for alle þine halezen. þ ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer þ ic to heom com þ rest ȝefe þen sunne dei a þ cume þin heh domes dei.
70 þa onswereode him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham ȝeue reste al swa þu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a þa cume monedeis lihting. þ efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre ȝe habbeð iherð hwa erest bi won reste þam forgulte saule. Nu bi cum'eð hit þperfore to uwilche cristene monne mucheles þe mare to haliȝen þ 75 to wurðien þenne dei þe is icleped sunne dei. for of þam deie ure lauerd seolf seið. **Dies dominicus est dies leticie** þ requiei. [f. 18 r] Sunne dei is dei of blisse þ of alle ireste. **Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare** þ bibere cum pace et leticia. Ne beo in hire naþing iwrat bute chirche 80 bisocnie þ beode to criste þ eoten þ drinken mid griðe þ mid gledscipe. **Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines.** for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. þ grið on hefene. þ grið bitwenen uwilc cristene monne. est ure lauerd seolf seit. **Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabbatum.** Amansed beo 85 þe mon þe sunne dei nulle iloken. And for þi leofemen uw'i'lc sunne dei is to locan al swa ester dei for heo is muneȝing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. þ muneȝing of þam halie gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is icleped wit sunne dei. ec we understandeð þ on sunne dei drihten cumeð to demene 90 al moncun; we aȝen þene sunne dei swiȝeliche wel to wurþien. þ on alle clenesse to locan. for heo hafð mid hire þreo wurdliche mihte þe ȝe iheren maz'en. ðet forme mihte is þ heo on eorðe ȝeueð reste to alle eorðe' þrelles wepmen þ wifmen of heore þrelweorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for þi þa engles heom 95 rested mare þenn on sum oðer dei. þ þridde mihte is þ þa erming saule habbeð ireste inne helle [f. 18 v] of heore muchele pine. Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne dei. oðer þa oðer halie dæȝes þe mon beat in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne dei. beo heo dalneominde of heofene riches blisse! mid þan fedre.

93. ȝeueð . . . eorðe added on margin. 94-5. hem heō rested MS.: þa] þa MS.

99. ferde MS.

þ mid þan sunne. þ mid þan halie gast abuten ende. ameN. 100
 Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit þ regnat deus. per
 omnia secula seculorum. AmeN.

XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA

[M]issus est ieremias in puteum þ stetit ibi usque ad
 os. Qui cum aliquamdiu ibi stetisset? debilita-
 tum est corpus eius. þ tandem dimissis funibus sub-
 tractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat
 sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo regia 5
 circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia lederetur.
 Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. þ. ieremie þe prophete stod
 in ane putte. þ þ in þe uenne up to his muðe þ þa he hefede
 þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi com his licome swiðe feble. þ me
 nom rapes þ caste in to him for to draȝen hine ut of þisse putte. 10
 Ah his licome wes se swiðe feble! þ he ne mihte noht iþolie þe
 herdnesse of þe rapes. þa sende me clædes ut of þes kinges huse for
 to bi winden þe rapes. þ his licome þe feble wes ne sc̄e'olde noht
 wursien. Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her isoit habbeð
 muchele bi tacnunge [f. 19 r] þ god ha beoð to heren and muchele 15
 betere to et halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes and
 heom athalden? ȝe fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seið in þan halie
 god spelle. **Beati qui audiunt uerbum dei** þ custodiunt illud.
 Ædie þ blessed beon alle þeo þe ihereð godes weordes þ heom
 athaldeð. Nu ȝe habbeð iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes 20
 weordes þ heom ethalden. Nu we sculen heow sceawen hwilc hit
 is heom for to heren þ nawiht for to ethalden. for saint gregori seið.
Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere! quam post agni-
 tam retroire. Betre hit is þ mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to
 godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe þ seodðe hine for hoȝie! and on oðer 25
 stude he seið. **Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei!**
oracio eius erit execrabilis. þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie
 chirche to ȝeines godes laȝe and nule noht iheren þe weordes þe of

him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede ȝ unwurðe gode. **Puteus**
 30 **est peccati profunditas.** quia *quam* diu stas in luto: tam diu
 iaces in mortali peccato. þes put bitacneð deopnesse of sunne.
 for also longe also we liggeð in heueð sunnen: al þa hwile we
 sto[n]deð in þe putte. ȝ þ in þe uenne up to þe muðe al se þeos men
 doð þe liggeð inne eubruche ȝ ine glutenerie ȝ ine manaðas. ȝ ine
 35 prude. ȝ ine oðre fule sunnen. ȝ þ beoð riche men [f. 19 v] alremest
 þe habbeð þas muchele prude in þis world. þe habbeð se'i're huses. ȝ
 feire hames. ȝ feire wifes. ȝ feire children. feire hors ȝ feire clæpes.
 heauekes ȝ hundes. castles ȝ tunes. her uppon heo þench'e'ð muchele
 mare þen uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð
 40 **inne swilc sunne.** ȝ ne þencheð noht for to arisen: heo delueð
 deihwamliche heore put deoppere ȝ deoppere. **vnde propheta.** **Non**
claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum. þe
 prophete seið. þ þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer us
 bute we tunen ure muð. ah ȝif we tuneð ure muð: þenne do we
 45 also þe mon þe delueð ene put feower daze's' oðer fiue ȝ þenne
 he haueð hine alra lengest idoluen: þenne ualleð he þerinne. þ.
 him brekeð þe sweore. þ. is þ he ualleð in to helle pine þer
 neuer est ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haueð
 isceaweð us wel muchele grace. þenne he haueð geuen us to beon
 50 mud freo. þ. we mæzen mid ure muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte: þe
 bitacneð þeo deopnesse of sunne. ȝ þ þurh þeo herde weies þe þus
 beoð ihaten. **Cordis contricione.** **Oris confessione.** **Operis**
satisfactione. þurð heorte bireusunke. þurh muðes openunge.
 þurh dede wel endinge. **Cordis contricione moritur peccatum.**
 55 [f. 20 r] **oris confessione defertur ad tumulum.** **operis satis-**
factione tumulatur in perpetuum. þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure
 heorte þ we isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne; þene
 we to sunbote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe
 deade. for esterþan þ þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome in
 60 þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh: hwenne þu
 scrist underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon hauest to ȝeines
 godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen ibet: ester þines scriftes

34. *liggeð*] *i* above *ȝ* MS.
 49. Before *grace*, *lȝue* MS.

44. *we*] *þe* MS.

46. After *haueð*, *a!* MS.

wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine sunnen and bringest heom ut of þine on walde. **P**er ieremiam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit. Bi ieremie þe prophete we aȝen to under- 65 stonden ulcne mon sunfulle. þ. lið in heuie sunne ȝ þurh soðe script his sunbendes nule slakien. **f**uniculi amaritudines penitencie significant. Þe rapes þe weren icast to him? bitacneð þe herdnesse of scrifste. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre hef[ed] sunnen þ his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idreȝen þet 70 script þe þer to bilimpeð. **p**anni circumpositi funibus? ecclesie sacramenta significant. **q**uibus penitencie duricia mitigatur. þas kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þa] clæðes þ weren isende ut of þ[es] kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes [f. 20 v] mid? bitacnet þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie ch'irche. ȝ þe halie **sacra**- 75 mens þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfull. Leofemen nu ȝe habbeð iherð of þis putte þe bitacninge þe ic habbe embe ispeken. ȝ þe bitacninge of þe prophete. ȝ þ. þe rapes bitacneð. ȝ hwat þa clæðes bi tacneð þe þe rapes weren mide biwunden. Ihereð nuðe whulche þinges wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes 80 wurmes inne. þ fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in ne faze neddrin. ȝ beoreð atter under heore tunga. Blake tadden ȝ habbeð atter uppon 'heore' heorte. ȝeluwe froggen. ȝ crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere sea. þis fis is of swulc cunde. þ. euer se he mare strengðeð him to 85 sw[i]mminde mid þe watere? se he mare swimmeð abac. ȝ þe alde crabbe seide to þe ȝunge. hwi ne swimmest þu forð warð in þere sea also oðer fisses doð 'ȝ' heo seide. leofe moder swim þu foren me ȝ tech me hu ic scal swimmen forðward ȝ [heo] bigon to swimmen forðward mid þe streme. ȝ swam hire þer aȝen. þas 90 faze neddre bitacneð þis faze folc þe wuneð in þisse weorlde. þe speket also feire bi foren heore euencristen'e' [f. 21 r] also heo heom walde in to heore bosme puten. ȝ swa sone se hi beoð iturnd awey from heom? heom to twiccheð ȝ to draȝeð mid usele weordes. **H**ii eciam sunt doctores ȝ falsi xpistiani. Pos men þe þus 95 to draȝeð heore euencristene bi hinden heo habbeð þe nome of cristene ah þah heo beoð cristes unwines ȝ beoð monslæzen for

heo slægð heore ærene saule. ¶ bringeð heon in to þare eche pine of helle. þos blaca tadden þ habbeð þ after uppon heore heorte. 100 bi tacneð þes riche men þe habbeð þes mucheles weorlodes ehte ¶ na mažen noht itimien þar of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don þer of for þe lue of godalmihtin þe haueð hit heom al geuen. ah liggeð þer upon also þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þ neure ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle. swa heo is afered leste þeo eorðe hire 105 trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerliggeð heom turneð to swart atter for heo falleð þer þurh in to þer stronge pine þet na mon ne mei tellen. þeos ȝeolewe [froggen bi tacneð þeos wimmen þe clæpeð heom mid ȝeoluwe] clæpe. for þe ȝeolewe clæð is þes deofles helfter. þeos wimmen þe þus lumeð beoð þes deofles musestoch 110 iclepide. for þenne þe mon wule tilden his musestoch he bindeð upon þa swike chese ¶ bret hine for þon þ he scolde swote smelle. and þurh þe [f. 21 v] sweote smel of þe chese. he bicherreð monie mus to þe stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wimmen heo smurieð heom mid blanchet þ is þes deofles sape ¶ clæpeð heom 115 mid ȝeoluwe clæpe þ is þes deofles helfter. ¶ seodðan heo lokieð in þe scawere. þ is þes deofles hindene. þus heo doð for to feiren heom seoluen. ¶ to draȝen lechurs to ham. ah heo fuleð heom soluen þer mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe witeð how wið þes deofles musestoch ¶ witeð eow þet ȝe ne beo noht þe foaze neddre. 120 ne þe blake tadde. ne þe ȝolewe frogge. þe feder. ¶ þe sune. ¶ þe halie gast. iscild us þer wið. ¶ wið alle sunnen a buten ende. per omnia secula seculorum. AmeN.

XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY

A. DOMINICA PALMARUM

[f. 42 v] **T**urbe que precedebant dominum. ¶ que seque-
dantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio
david. benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume
þ ech chirchsocne goð þis dai aproce'ssi'on. ¶ þis wune haueð þe

103. heorðe MS.
lumeð] lnuieð MS.

107. þeos ȝeolewe clæpes MS.
111. sclede MS.

108. is is MS.

109.

biginnigge of þe holie procession. þe ure [f. 43 r] helende makede 5
 to ward te stede þer he wolde deð polen. **E**t cum uenisset
 bethfage ad montem oliuarum. Mittens [duos] de discipulis
 iussit adduci asinam ȝ sedit super eam. Þo þe com to bethfage
 Swo hatte þe þrop þe preste one wunien. bi sides ierusalem on þe fot of
 þe dune þe men clepen munt oliuete. Þo sende tweien of hise diciples 10
 in to þe bureh of ierusalem. ȝ bed hem bringen a wig one te rideñ.
 noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [were] alre louerdes
 louerd. ȝ alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he sende after þe alre un-
 wurþeste wig one to rideñ. ȝ þ is asse. ȝ gaf us forbisne of
 admodnesse on his dede. also he doð on oðre stede on his speche þus 15
 queðinde. **D**iscite a me! *quia mitis sum ȝ humili's corde.*
 lerneð of me for þ ich am milde ȝ admod on herte. ȝ þo tweien
 sander bodes ferdan ȝ cudden in þe bureh. þ þe helende was þider
 ward. ȝ funden an asse mid sole. ȝ ledden hit to genes him. ȝ þe
 holie apostles leiden he're' cloþes þer uppe ȝ ure helende rod þer one 20
 into þe holie burh. ȝ þ burh'folc' hihten þe hege strete ȝ bihengen it
 mid palmes. ȝ mid oðre riche wedes. þer he wolde þurh faren to þe
 holli temple. ȝ wenden ut to genes him. ȝ beren on here honde
 blostme sum palm twig. ȝ sum boh of oliue also þe holie poc seið.
Occurrunt turbe cum floribus ȝ palmis redemtori o[b]uiam. 25
 ȝc'. **D**et [f. 43 v] folc com to genes him. mid blostmen. ȝ mid palmes.
 ȝ understanden him mid procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. ȝ þo þe
 ferdan biforen him. ȝ ðo þe after him comen. remden lude stefne þus
 queðinde. **[O]sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine**
domini. Silof dauiðes bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. 30
 ȝ þo children þe weren biforen diden also þe godspel seið. **P**ueri
hebreorum viam pro ȝc' þe children briggeden þe wei biforen
 ure drihten. sume mid here cloðes. ȝ sume mid boges þe hie breken
 of þe trewes ȝ swo him brohten in to þe holie temple. also in his
 heorðliche heg settle. þus makede ure helende his holie procession. 35
 fro betfage to ierusalem. ȝ elhc cristene man makeð þis dai procession
 fro chirche to chirche. ȝ eft agen. ȝ bitocneð þe holie procession þe
 he makede þis dai. ȝ þ mai ech man understanden. þe wot wat
 bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. ȝ ierusalem. **B**etfage interpre-

21. *folc* added in margin in different ink.

40 *tatur domus bucce. uel buccarum siue maxillarum.* ⁊ significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem xpisti manducando. ⁊ sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias agendo. Befage is cleped on englissh muðene hus. ⁊ bitocneð 45 holie chirche. þ men noten inne here muðes wike. þanne hie seien here sinnes. ⁊ forgiuenesse bidden. ⁊ ure louerd ihesu xrist herien. ⁊ bruken his fles ⁊ his blod. þ his þe holi husel. ⁊ him [f. 44 r] þanken. **I**erusalem interpretatur uisio pacis ⁊ item significat ecclesiam. in qua pax uera uidetur. dum passio xristi recognoscitur. et pacis osculum datur. Ierusalem is cleped soð of sahtnesse. ⁊ bitocneð holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne beð sehte. þenne prest cristes þroweinge minegeð. ⁊ of þe calice understandeð tocnē of sehtnesse. þ is messe cos. ⁊ þe folc sent. ⁊ þer mide bitocneð þ ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið bileffulle men 55 maked sehte. ⁊ þerfore chirche haueð þe tocninge of bethphage þenne þe procession ut goð of ierusalem. ⁊ eft þenne it in cumeð. Nime we þenne geme gif ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. On his procession ferde sume biforen him ⁊ makede his weie toward ierusalem. ⁊ sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. 60 ⁊ sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Ðo þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes. bisshopes ⁊ prestes. þe mid here wise lore rideð. ⁊ maked godes weie in to mannes heorte. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire forbisne of here waledede. ⁊ Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid þe 65 brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understanden god noht mid wel dede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe after him comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] also here lorðeawes hem lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his riht half. ben þo þe clene lif ledan to quemende gode. noht for hereworde. þo þe on his lift hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen 70 [f. 44 v] noht forto quemende gode. ac for hereword to hauen. Ðe asse þe ure helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here þonc uppen eorðliche richeise. ⁊ sinne hem is loð to leten. ⁊ unwilling[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð þ godes hese heuieliche semeð. ⁊ naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endeles mede son.

Ure louerd ihesu xrist þe makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech chirche to dai minegeð. wisse þ fulste us swo to folgen his holi eorliche procession þ we mo ben on þe holie procession þe he wile maken adomes dai mid hise chose[n] fro þe dome in to heuene. *Quod nobis prestet qui secula per omnia regnat.*

80

B. IN DIE PASCHE

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus þ letemur in ea. þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to gladien. þ to blissen us þonked wurðe him. þ giarked þ holie gestninge. þe he offe spe'cð þus queðinde. **E**cce prandium meum paratum. Mi bord 85 is maked. þ us biddeð alle þer to þus seggende. **V**enite prandium. Cumeð to borde þ understondeð bred. ac er þenne þe holie bord bugen. þ þ bred understande do we also þe apostel bad. sciende þus. **P**robet autem se ipsum homo. þ sic de pane illo edat þ de calice bibat. **P**roue ech man him seluen. þ gif he feleð 90 þ he is wurðe þer to: þenne understande he þ husel. þ drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understandeð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. þ mid bicumeliche wede. þ on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise [f. 45r] cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð preste his sinnes þ forleteð þ bimurneð þ nimeð þerof god wissinge. þ oðer 95 siðe þe holie accen uppen his heued. þ þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. **s**cilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim. þ is wecche þ swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten þ lesse drinken. **P**ridde siðe palm sunedeies procession. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies absolucio[n] þe liðe þe sinne bendede. þe fifti siðe crepe to cruche on 100 lange fridai[.] sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fantston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulcre. þ þe seueðe siðe þ holie bord bugen þ þ bred bruken. bicumeliche wede ben tweire kinne. lichamliche þ gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. þ alle hie bien 105 faire him þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þer offe ben swiche þ no man ne mai under fo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here oðer on him. þe

ben þus clepede. **V**estis innocencie. **V**estis misericordie. an
 is loðlesnesse oðe'r' sinbote. **V**estis innocencie restituitur in
 110 baptismo dicente sacerdote. [A]ccipe uestem candidam ȝ
 immaculatam. loðlesnesse understandeð þe man at his folcninge.
 ȝ þ bitocneð þe crisme cloð. þe þe prest bi windesð þ child mide.
 ȝ þus seið. Underfo shrud wit ȝ clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on
 him after his fulcninge. alle þe wile þe he him beregeð þ he ne do
 115 ne ne queðe. ne ne þenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode:
 [f. 45 v] ne loðere men: þe iuele is soule. þis wede is wel bicume-
 liche ȝ biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð. Ðet oðer
 gostliche shrud ich embe spece: is mildhertnesse. þe is nemed ec:
 armhertnesse armheorted is þe man. þe swiðere reoweð his sinne.
 120 ȝ he hem for let ȝ bet. ȝ milce bit. also ure drihten bad seien þus.
Miserere anime tue placens deo. haue reoðe of þin ogen sovle.
 þenne likeste gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures
 unselðe. ȝ likeð here alre selðe ȝ oþpinð sore wrecche mannes
 wanrede. ȝ freureð hem mid his wel dede. No man þe sineged haueð
 125 ne mai wið uten þise wedes holi husel underfon: bute to eche harme
 his soule ȝ lichame ȝ ech man þe hit underfoð wið uten eiðer þese
 wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestninge. ȝ bunden
 togedere his honden. ȝ his fet. ȝ worpen in to þe ateliche pit of helle
 bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men. **A**mice quomodo huc
 130 *intrasti non habens uestem nupcialem.* ȝc hwu come þu ider
 in mid unbicumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to
 underfon. *Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus. non quod magis*
 hanc quam alias. *sed quia maiora quam in aliis a morte*
 resurgendo. ȝ nos a morte resuscitando. for þ þis makede
 135 ure drihten þe makede alle oðre. ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte.
 ȝ mankin more milce dide on þis dai: þanne on ani oðre. Ðo he
 aros of deaðe [ȝ] rerde us mid him. **V**nde exultemus ȝ letemur
 in ea. he us fette ut of helle wowe. ȝ þer mide us gledede. ȝ gif we
 him folgieð he gifð us heuene wele ȝ þer mide. us blisseð to dai þonked.
 140 wûrðe him. for þi þis dai is cleped estrene dai. þ is aristes dai. for
 þ þe he þis dai aros of deaðe. ȝ we alle don: [f. 46 r] þanne we holi
 husel unde'r'nimen. gif we ben þe[r] togenes on clene liflode. ȝ on

rihte leue. **J** wið alle men sehte. Ure louerd þe us bit to þis gest-
 ninge. **J** bringe us to 'his' holi fleis **J** to his holi blod **J** leue us hem to
 bruken. **J** þus quedinde. **A**ccipite **J** commedite ex hoc omnes ¹⁴⁵
hic est enim calix sanguinis mei novi. **J** c' Understondeð þis **J**
 brukeð it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us ec
 his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende **J** seið þ þese two þing
 bien ure bileue. **C**aro mea uere est cibus **J** sanguis meus uere
est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. **J** mi blod iwis drinke **J** after þ ¹⁵⁰
 he seið. **N**isi manduaueritis carnem filii hominis **J** bibe-
 ritis eius sanguinem non habebitis uitam in uobis. Ne muge
 hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis **J** bi mi blod. þ husel
 þe ge understanden **J** is his holi fleis **J** his blod. Erest it beð ouelete
J win. **J** þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him self seide mid his holi ¹⁵⁵
 muð. **J** efter him prest hem seið atte swimesse turneð þe bred to fleis
J þe win to blod. **S**et in carne remanet forma color **J** sapor.
 ac on þe holi fleis bileueð þe shap **J** hiu. **J** smul of ouelete. **J** on þe
 holi blod hēw **J** smul of win. More mihte doð ure helende þenne
 þe holi word þe he þurh his muð spec. þanne he giueð mannes cuinde. ¹⁶⁰
 [his fleis **J** his blod.] **J** Napeles þanne man eteð **J** drinkeð þureh þe
 lichames cunde þ bred wurð to fleis. **J** þe drinke to blod. for þi
 mai godes word turnen þe ouelete to fleis. **J** þ win to blod. **J** swo
 doð. **J** þ is þe selefode heste. þe is alre hestene heste þ alle
 cristene men agen to dai to noten. for þ þis dai is cleped estre dai ¹⁶⁵
 þ is estene da[i]. **J** te este is husel. **J** no man ne mai seien husel
 wu god it is. **Q**uia *est* premium mundi. for it is wurð al þe
 wereld. **J** betere þene [f. 46 v] al þe wereld. þis is þe holi manne þe
 ure drihten sende alse snow sleðrende alse þe prophete seið. **P**luit
 illis manna ad manducandum **J** panem celi dedit eis. ¹⁷⁰
 [P]anem angelorum manducauit homo. he let hem reine manne
 to bilue. **J** gef hem bred of heuene. **J** men eten englene [bred].
Manna interpretatur. *quid est hoc?* Manne bitocneð wat is
 tis. **J** þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke
 it warð on echs muð wat mete se he mest luuede. **J** bitocneð holi ¹⁷⁵
 husel. þe ech cristeman understandont nuðe. þe is þe manne hegreste
 sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðer bigunne to clensende. **J**
 alre biterre biterrest echs mannes soule þe ne haueð alle michele sinnes

forleten. *þ* bet. oðer bigunnen also þe apostel seið. *Qui manducat*
 180 *corpus domini* *þ* *bibit* *yc.* Ech þe understandeð þ holi husel
 unwurðliche he understand him seluen eche pine. *þ* endelesse wowe.
 Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on
 bicumeliche wise. þ is to soð shrifte. to hol[i] axen a palm sunedai.
 to procession. a shereðursdai to absoluciun. a langefridai to holi
 185 cruche. an ester euen to procession. *þ* gif we ben cumene mid
 bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse þ is clensinge. swo þ we hauen
 ure sinnes forleten. *þ* bi shriftes wissenge bet. oðer bigunnen to beten.
þ milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord. bugen.
þ his bode wurðliche bruken. *þ* þureh þe holi este cumen to driste.
 190 *Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit* *þ* *uiuit cum deo patre*
in unitate spiritus sancti.

XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES

A. THE ARK OF HOLY CHURCH

[f. 14 v] **D**e gastliche hierdes ðe sculen boðe lokin *þ* stieren. *ðo*
ðe bieð in ðare woreld. *þ* ec 'ðo' *ðe bieð ute.* hie
 solzið noe ðane gode stieres mann *ðe gode* was swiðe lief. *þ* ȝecweme.
 For *ðare* muciele hersumnesse *ðe* he maniȝe wintre swanc. ær he 'ða'
 5 arche mihte habben ȝemaked. *þ* seððen hie swa stierde on *ðe* muciele
 wilde flode. *ðe* ouerȝiede all middeneard. mang stronge windes *þ*
 stormes *ðat* he ðarof ne forleas naþing. *ðe* godd him hadde betaht to
 liue *þ* to londe to bringen. Swa scule ða gastlich'e' stieres menn.
'steren' *ða* arche of *ðe* hali cherche *ðat* hie ðarof ne for liesen
 10 ne lichame ne saule. For none winde of mannlische fandinge. [f. 15 r]
 Ne for none storme of dieuliche fandinge. *þ* eft on faire wedere ne
 bien hie naht to sikere. forðan swo maniȝe little dropes of maniȝes
 kennes ȝemeleastes mihten cumen in to *ðe* saule bote *ðat* hie mihten
 sinken. mid alle hire bizeates. Ac lokien hie alle *ðe* wið innen scipes
 15 borde wuniȝeð. þ hie bien hersum. *þ* leðebeize here stieres manne.
 swa swa hie willeð cumen to *ðe* liuende lande mid saule *þ* mid

179. *þe*] þa MS.189. *driste*] d corr. out of e.xiii. 8. *gastliche*] e above erasure.14. *lokierð* MS.

lichame. And hlesteð hwat ȝe hlauerd seið. ȝe ȝat scip auh to ȝe stieresmannen ȝ to alle ȝe ȝar inne wunizeð. *Qui uos audit me audit.* Se ȝe ȝe'w'er ra'd' hlest he seið. he hlest me seluen. ȝ se ȝe ȝew forsakþ ȝ ȝewere lare he forsakþ fullȝewiss me seluen. ȝ is he 20 seið to ȝa stieresmannen. On michele hahte we fareð alle ȝe fareð *in hoc mare magnum.* on ȝessere michele sea of ȝare bitere wored. Of ure stieresman is ȝewritten *Ascendunt usque ad celos.* ȝ *descendunt usque ad abissos.* Hie stieð up to heuene mid here gastliche þohtes for to sceawin ȝe michele merhðe of heuene riche. 25 for to sceawin ȝe windes ȝ ȝe euele stormes. ȝe cumeð of deules blastes ȝ for us te warnin þ ure ropes ne to breken. ȝe bieð ibroiden mid þrie strænges. Of rihte ileau. ȝ of faste hope te gode. And of ȝare soðe luue ȝe is ihoten carite ȝe Crist mæst luueð. Eft hit seið ȝat hie stikð niðer in to nielnesse mid here ȝohtes. for us eft to 30 warnin wið ȝo stanroches of ȝe harde herti ȝe næure ne wile nexin. for none watere of wisdome. Ac ȝif ȝar cumþ scip to hit tobrekð. Alswō doð ȝat unwise mann ȝe cumþ to ȝan unbiliefde manne ȝe ne wile ne ne mai godes lare understanden for his herte hardnesse[.] he tobrekð ȝif he ani god wille hafð. forðan he hert his gode wille 35 ȝ hie tobrech. [f. 15 v] mid þelliche wordes. Hwat dest þu? he seið ȝu dalst al ȝat tu hafst. Wile ȝu hlesten. spelleres. ȝ pr'i'estes. ȝ munekes. ȝ þese hadede mannen. Ne scalt ȝu næure habben god? Hie wolden for'i'swelȝen all ȝe wored ȝif hie mihten. be trewe man ȝ halt tin god. þu finst feawe ȝe wile ȝiuen ȝe ani þing. bute 40 hie witen hwarfore. ȝe unaware mann ȝe ȝis ȝeherð. ȝingþ ȝat he seið him god rad. ȝif he arrer dede litel te gode. ȝar after he doð michel'e' lasse. ȝ swo he forfarð. for ȝan ȝe he his priestes lare ne his ræd lesten ne folȝin ne wile Carite sprat his bowes on bræde ȝ on lengðe swiðe ferr. Hie me haueð idon speken. forðer ȝane ic 45 hadde ȝeþouht. Ac nu ic wile wænden to ȝe hali mihtes al swo ich ær hadde ȝeþunnen be godes fultume. Ac me þincþ ȝat tu lokest aweiward ȝ heuliche latst. And hit is me to muchel iswinch ȝar

19. *gewer*] w above ȝ. *rad*] d above erasure.
nielnesse] on margin *abissos.* 21. *seid* MS.
44. *bowes*] w corr. out of u.

35. *tobrekd* MS.: in lower margin, *qui cum in*

30. *forma dei e's/et non rapinam arbitratus est semet.* 42. ȝif] ȝ corr. out of G.

embe to þennken oðer to speken, bute ȝif ðu woldest mid god wille
50 ðar to lhesten. ȝ hes understanden.

Hu andswereð ðe saule ȝ seið:

I ch ðe bidde for ðan ilche hlauerd ðe ðe iscop me to helpe. ðat
alswo ðu hauest ȝegunnen ȝ ðane grundwall ileid. Of ðese hali
mihtes ðat tu hes forð bringe ȝ me hes tæche. forðan hie bieð
55 me swiðe unbecnawe for ðe maniȝe unðeawes ðe ic mid me to longe
habbe ihaid. Ac nu ic hes wile leten. ȝ mid godes fultume of hem
ȝeswiken. And min ȝefanc to ðine lore healden. For ðare hali mihte
ðe cariteð is icleped ic ðe beseche ȝ bidde ðat tu ðese halwende lore
60 on write sette. for ðan ic am michel þenchinde ðar hwile ðe ic on
ðese wrecche lichame am wuniende. ȝ ofte forȝete ðat me god wære
te healden. and ec sum oðer saule hit wile helpen.

Hu andswereð scadwisnesse. ȝ þus seið. [f. 16 r]

Das þe me þincþ þu wilt godes lore bliðeliche understanden. ȝ
liernin. ȝ ðat me likeð swiðe wel. forði ðat hit seið on ðe hali
65 godspelle. *Qui est ex deo uerba dei audit.* Se ðe is of gode he
harkeð bleðeliche godes wordes. Nu me cump on iþanke an forbisne.
þe sanctus Gregorius us seið: *Qui uirtutes sine humilitate*
congregat quasi in uento puluerem portat. Se ðe gadereð
mihtes wiðuten eadmodnesse he seið. he is ilich ðo manne ðe berð
70 dust amidewarde ðe winde. For ði me þingþ þis wisdom ðat we
alre ðinge arst speken of ðessere hali mihte wiðuten hwam non ne
mai bien wið healden te none freme ne te none gode.

B.

Of teares.

[f. 47 r]

Wite ðu to soðe ðat þese teares ðe we embe spekeð hie bieð
iwið godes ȝiue. ȝ swiðe niedfulle to ðan inede þat iherd sculen
75 [bien] of gode. Of hem sade ðe prophete: *Fuerunt mihi*
lacrime me[e] panes die ac nocte. Mine teares he sade me

54. *tæche*] c corr. out of *s.*
speked MS.

67. *seid* MS.

71. *wid* MS.

73.

74. *inede*] n corr. out of *h.*

waren bred daiȝ ȝ niht swa gode hie þouhten. Of oþres kennes teares he saðe: *Lacrimis meis stratum meum rigabo: Ich scal watrien min bedd mid mine teares.* Dies bedd tacneð þe *consciencia.* þat is þat inȝied wið innen. ȝar ðe gode sawle 80 haueð hire reste? ȝar haueð se eule sawle hire pine. For þi he saðe þat he wolde mid teares wascen þat inȝied ȝar of ðe his herte him wreȝede. Ne finde we nawher þat godd wernde ani þing ðe ani mann mid teares him besouhete. Godd sante to Ezechie þe kinge be his prophete. ȝ saðe: *Dispone domui tue quia morieris ȝ tu* 85 *ȝ non uiues.* Becweð þine [f. 47 v] cwide he saðe. for ðan þu scalt bien dead. ȝ naht ne scalt tu libben. ðe king warð sari. alswa richeise is lað to laten ȝ swiðe lef to libben. He wante þo to ðe wauȝe ȝ dede þat betste. 'a' hlauerd godd saðe he þench nu ðat ich ðe habbe ȝe luued. ȝ for þine luue bliðeliche idon. ȝ ȝif me ȝiet 90 a litel ferst for þine godnesse. Dies was god inȝied. þ he mihte his gode dade forðsceawin þa þe he niede hadde. For þi him ȝeherde godd ȝ saðe to is prophete ðe was ham ward. Wand azean cwað he ȝ sai to þe kinge. *Vidi lacrimam tuam.* Ich iseih cwað he þine tear. ȝ ich iherde þine bene. þu scalt ȝiet libben fistene ȝear. 95 Swa michel ich habbe ieiht þi lif. ðanne ȝu on michele niede gode wilt beseken þanne is ðe wel god þ þu muȝe forðdraȝen sume gode dade. þin hierte bieð ðe gladdere. ȝ ðe sikerliker ȝu miht bidden. Segge we nu forð mid þe prophete Ciba nos pane lacrimarum. Hlauerd fed us mid ðo breade of swete teares. ȝ potum da nobis 100 in lacrimis in mensura. ȝ ȝif us drinken of oðreskennes teares ȝ ðat mid imete. ðat ich wile þat ȝu wel be iwarned. ȝif godd ðe ȝifð þese swete teares þat non win in ȝare world nis swa swete. ȝ alswa alswa man to michel mai drinken of ȝare wine alswa mai ðe mann to michel wepen. þeih hie swete bien. ȝ for ȝi þe is god 105 þ þu beseke at gode one mihte. ðe hatte discrecio. þat is [f. 48 r] skelewisnesse.

Hie is swiðe beheue mang alle ðe oðre mihtes. Dis ðe hali faderes segweð Hie is moder of alle ðe oðre mihtes. ðar ðe

80. *is* corr. out of *þ.*

88. *lað]* ȝ corr. out of *d.*

89. *þat* on an erasure.

97. *god]* MS. *gode*, with *e* partly erased.

102. *ȝif]* *Gif* MS.

110 he rixið ne mai naure man forfaren. þe hire wile rixin þ folȝin. Hit seið in uitas patrum. Þat at sume sal waren ȝe hali faderes to gedere igadered. þ waren spekinde betwen hem on 'h'williche wise me mihte rihtist þ sikerest to gode cumen. Sum sade þurh fasten. sum þurh wacchen. sum ȝurh bede. sum sade þurh 115 hersumnesse. sum sade ȝurh annesse. sum sade ȝurh herborȝin wrecche menn. þ feden þ screden. Sum sade ȝurh seke menn to lokin. þ on manieskennes wisen hie namden after ȝan þe þat hali godspell seið. Da sade on of ȝa eldes[t] þ on of ȝa wisest. ȝurh alle ȝesen we habbeð iseȝen þ iherd swiðe maniȝe ȝeborȝen. þ manie 120 of alle ȝesen inamde mihten forfaren for þi ȝat hem trukede disrecio. þat is scadwisnesse and skele. For ȝi sume deden michel mare þan hie mihtin wel andin Sume deden to litel. Sume deden euele. þ wenden wel don. Sume wel a gunnen þ euele andeden. Ac naure ne ȝeseȝe we manne þat hadde þese hali mihte mid him 125 þat he aure misferde[.] beȝete se ȝe muge.

Perseuerancia hatte an hali mihte. Hie nis naht [f. 48 v] to laten for ȝan hie makeð ȝanne man ȝe godd 'h'is. to sant þ he þurwuneð on his godnesse. On ȝare ealde laȝe hit was i[h]oten þ alle dier. ȝe me gode scolde offrin þat hie lokeden wel ȝat ȝe tail ware 130 on auriche netene. þat tocneð ȝat ilke mann ȝe gode ani seruise offreð. þat he þar on þurȝwunie[.] on ȝessere newe laȝe sade crist. Qvi perseuerauerit usque in finem hic saluus erit. Se ȝurȝ wuneð on his godnesse ȝe he hafð agunnen he worð iborȝen þ naht elles for none gode þe he don hafð. hwat 'hvat' it is.

135

Ratio dicit anime :

Lieue 'saule', ȝis little writt ic 'habbe' sare beswonken he it wat þ wot alle þing for ȝe to wissin. for ȝe to warnin. þ for ȝe to helpen þ for ȝe to berȝin. ȝif ȝu wilt wel hit understanden þ liernin þ folȝin þ [h]ealden wið uten alche twene þu miht mid godes felste ȝe

115. *herborȝin*] ȝ on erasure.

erasure.

128. *ihoten*] io corr. by erasure.132. On margin *Ewangelista* in red.136. *habbe* above *write* deleted.

ȝif] Gif MS.

139. *alche*] c corr. out of l.118. *eldest*] hole in MS.

121. ȝi on

erasure.

129. Before ȝe, ȝe erased.

133. ȝurȝ] durȝ MS.

134. 'hvat'

on erasure.

137. þ] þa MS.

138.

berȝen ȝ heuneriches merchþe mid þese halie mihtes sike'r'liche 140
iwinnen.

Nunc autor loquitur finaliter.

Hyte we nu þ'a'nkin ȝ herien ure hlauerde almihtin gode of ȝese
witte and of ȝese wisdome. ȝe we hier habbeð igadered of 'h'is
horde. ȝ of maniȝes [f. 49 r] haliz̄es mannes ȝeswinkes þe michel 145
sw'u'nken for ȝe luue of gode. ȝ for us to wissin. Hit is riht ȝat we
heriȝen ȝ þankin ȝ bledscin fader ȝ sune ȝ hali gast on ȝa hali þrin-
nesse. se ȝe is on soð godd in onnesse. se ȝe l'i'ueð ȝ rixeð aure ma
a wорeld. amen. ȝat ne forȝeit ȝu naure. þat ȝu godd ne heriȝe. ȝ
þanke of alle gode. Alswa swa we habbeð niede him to bidden be 150
daiȝ ȝ be nihte. ȝ ofte ȝ ȝelome alswa hit is niede! him to heriȝen.
Amen.

**Veni creator spiritus mentes tuorum uisita implet superna
gracia que tu creasti p'e'ctora.**

142. þankin] a over e. 146. swunken] u over i. 148. liueð] i over e.
149. forȝeit] i over erasure.

XIV. LA3AMON

THE BRUT (MS. CALIGULA)

Vnder þan comen tiðende : to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 81 r²]
 þ ouer sæ weoren icumen : swiðe selcuðe gumen.
 Jnne þere Temese : to londe heo weoren icummen.
 þreo scipen gode : comen mid þan flode.
 þreo hundred cnihten : Also hit weoren kinges. 5
 wið uten þan scipen monnen : þe weoren þer wið innen.
 þis weoren þa færeste men : þat auere her comen.
 Ah heo weore hæðene : þ wes hærm þa mare.
 Uortiger heom sende to : And axede hu heo weoren idon.
 10 ȝif heo grið sohten : ȝ of his freond scipe rohten.
 heo wiſliche and swerden : Swa heo wel cuðen.
 ȝ seiden þ heo walden : speken wið þan kinge.
 ȝ Leofliche him heren : ȝ hælden hine for hærre.
 And swa heo gunnen wenden : fforð to þan kinge.
 ȝa wes Uortigerne þa king : In Cantuarie buri. 15
 þer he mid his hirede : Hæhliche spiledē.
 þer þas cnihtes comen : Bi foren þan folc kinge.
 Sone swa heo | hine imetten : fære heo hine igrætten. [f. 81 v¹]
 ȝ seiden þat heo him wolden : hæren iþisse londe.
 ȝif he heom wolde : mid rihten at halden. 20
 ȝa and swerede vortiger : of elchen vuele he wes war.
 An alle mine iliue : þe ich iluuued habbe.
 bi dæie no bi nihtes : ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes.
 for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe : ȝ mid me ȝe scullen bilæfuen.
 ȝ eouwer wille ich wulle driȝen : bi mine quicke liuen. 25
 Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten : þurh soðen eouwer wurð scipen.
 whæt cnihten ȝe seon : ȝ whænnenen ȝe icumen beon.
 ȝ whar ȝe wullen beon treowe : alde ȝ æc neowe.
 ȝa answerede þe oðer : þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
 lust me nu lauerd king : ȝ ich þe wullen cuðen. 30

LA3AMON

(MS. OTHO)

vnder þan com týdinge: to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 65 v¹]
 þat ouer sêe weren icome: swiþe selliche gomes.

þeo sipes gode: icome were mid þan flode
 þar on þeo hundred cnihtes: also hit were kempes.

þes weren þe faireste men þat euere come here.
 ac hii weren heþene þat was har[m] þe more.

þeos comen to þan kinge and faire hine grette.
 and seide þat hii wolde: him sarui in his londe
 ȝif vs þou wolle: mid rihte at holde.
 þo answerede vortiger: þat of eche vuele he was war.
 In al mine lifue: þat ich ileued habbe:
 Bi dai no bi nihte: Ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
 for ȝou ich ham bliþe: and mid me ȝe solle bilesue.

Ac forst ich wolle wite: for ȝoure mochele worsipe.
 wat cnihtes | beo ȝeo: and wanene ȝeo icomen beo. [f. 65 v²]

þo answerede þe oþer: þat was þe elder broþer.

what cnihtes we beoð? ȝ whanene we icumen seoð.

I ch hatte henges? hors is mi broðer.

I we beoð of alemainne? aðelest alre londe.

of þat ilken ænde? þe angles is ihaten.

Beoð in ure londe? selcuðe tijðende.

35

vmbe fistene ȝer? þat folc hi[s] isomned.

Al ure iledene folc? ȝ heore loten werpeð.

vppen þan þe hit fal[l]ed? he scal uaren of londe.

[f. 81 v²

Bilæuen scul | len þa fíue? þa sexte scal forð liðe.

40

ut of þan leode? to u[n]cuðe londe.

Ne beo he na swa leof mon? uorð he scal liðen.

For þer is folc swiðe muchel? mære þene heo walden.

þa wif færeð mid childe? swa þe deor wilde.

Æueralche ȝere? heo bereð child þere?

þ beoð an us feole? þat we færén scolden.

45

Ne mihte we bilæue? for liue ne for dæðe.

Ne for nauer nane ȝinge? for þan folc kinge.

þus we uerden þere? ȝ for þi beoð nu here.

to sechen vnder luste? lond ȝ godne lauerd.

Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g? Soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.

þa answarede vortiger? of alc an vfele he wes war.

51

Ich ileue þe cniht? þ þu me sugge soð riht.

ȝ wulche beoð æoure ileuen? þ ȝe on ileueð.

ȝ eoure leofue god? þe ȝe to luted.

þa and swarede Hænges? cnihtene alre fæirest.

55

Nis in al þis kine lond? cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.

We habbeð gode's' gode? þe we luuieð an ure mode.

þa we habbeð hope to? ȝ heoreð heom mid mihte.

þe an hæhte phebus? þe oðer Saturnus.

þe þridde hæhte woden? þ is an weoli god.

60

þe feorðe hæh | [te] Jupiter? of alle ȝinge he is whar.

[f. 82 r¹

þe fiste hæhte Mercurius? þat is þe hæhste ouer us.

þæt sæxte hæhte appollin? þ is a godd wel idon.

36. his] hē MS. over erasure.

38. failed] faled MS.

58. mid mid MS.

49. luste MS. 62. is] us MS.

56. muchel

Ich hatte Hengest? Hors hatte min broþer.
 we beoþ of Alemaine? of one riche londe.
 of þan ilke hende þat Ænglis his ihote.
 Beoþ in vre londe wonder þenges gonde.
 bi eche fiftene ȝer. þat folk his i somned.
 And werþeþ þare hire lotes? fo[r] to londes seche.
 vþ wan þat lot falleþ? he mot need wende.

Ne beo he noht so riche? he mot lond seche.

For þe wifues goþ þare mid childe? also þe deor wilde.
 bi euereche ȝere? hii goþ mid childe þere.
 þat lot on vs ful? þat we faren solde.
 Ne moste we bi lefue? for life ne for deaþe.

þus hit fareþ þere? þar fore we beoþ nou here.

Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king? soþ of vs and no lesing.
 þo saide vortiger þat was wis and swiþe war.

And woche beoþ ȝoure biléue? þat ȝeo an bi léfeþ.

We habbeþ godes gode? þe we louieð in mode.

þe on hatte phebus? þe oþer Saturnus
 þe þri[d]de hatte Woden? þat was a mihti þing.
 þe seorþe hatte Jubiter of alle þinges He his war. |
 þe fifþe hatte Mercurius? þat his þe hehest ouer vs. [f. 66 r]
 þe sixte hatte appolin? þat his a god of gret win.

þe seoueðe hatte teruagant? an hæh god in ure lon.
 65
 þet we habbeð anne læuedi? þe hæh is jæ mæhti.
 heh heo is jæ hali? hired men heo luuieð for þi.
 heo is ihate Frææ? wel heo heom dihteð.
 Ah for alle ure goden deore? þa we scullen hæren.

Woden hehde þa hæhste laze? an ure ælderne dæzen.
 he heom wes leof? æfne al swa heore lif.
 he wes heore walden? And heom wurðscipe duden.
 70
 þene feorðe dæi ipere wike? heo ȝifuen him to wurðscipe.
 þa þunre heo ȝiuen þunres dæi? for þi þat heo heom helpen mæi.
 Freon heore læfdi? heo ȝiuen hire fridæi.
 Saturnus heo ȝiuen sætterdæi? ȝene sunne heo ȝiuen sonedæi. 75
 Monen heo ȝifuen mone dæi? Tidea heo ȝeuen tis dæi.
 þus seide hæ[n]gest? cnihten alre hædest.
 þa answerede vortiger? of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
 Cnihtes ȝe beoð me leofue? ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.
 eouwer ileuen beoð ynwraste? ȝe ne ileoueð noht an criste. | 80
 Ah ȝe ileoueð a ȝene wurse? þe godd seolf awarieð. [f. 82 r²]
 eoure godes ne beoð nohtes? In helle heo niðer liggeð.
 Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou at hælde? An mine anwalde.
 for norð Beoð þa Peohes? swiðe ohte cnihtes.
 85
 þe ofte ledeð in mine londe? ferde swiðe stronge.
 jæ ofte dod me muchele scome? jæ þerfore ich habbe grome.
 jæ ȝif ȝe me wulleð wræken? jæ heore hæfden me biżeten. *
 Ich eou wullen ȝeuen lond? muchel seolueR jæ gold.
 þa andswerede hægest? cnihtene alre feirest.
 ȝif hit wulle saturnus? al hit scal iwrðe þus.
 90
 jæ Woden ure lauerd? þe we on bi liueð.
 Hengest nom læue? jæ to scipen gon liðe.
 þer wes moni cniht strong? heo droȝen heore scipen uppe þe lond.
 forð wenden dringches? to vortigerne þan kenge.
 Biuoren wende hengest? jæ hors him alre hædest.

64. seoðueðe MS. 67. dihteð] ȝ corr. out of s. 76. Monen heo ȝifuen
 MS. 80. ileuen written over ilauerd deleted. cristre MS. 86. me] e
 corr. out of u. 93. uppe on an erasure.

þe soueþe hatte Teruagant: an heh god in vre lond.
 ȝet we habbeþ an leafdi: þat heh his and mihti.

ȝeo his i hote frea. heredmen hire louieþ.
 To alle þeos godes we worsipe wercheþ.
 And for hire loue: þeos dæs we heom ȝefue.
 Mone we ȝefue moneday. Týdea we ȝefue tisdei.

Woden we ȝefue wendesdei. Þane þonre we ȝefue þorisdai.

Frea ȝane friday. Saturnus ȝane sateresdai.

þus saide Hengest: cniht alre hendest.
 þo answerede vortiger: of alle harme he was war.
 Cnihtes ȝeo beoþ me leofue: ac ȝoure bilefues me beoþ loþe.

Ac ich wolle ou at holde: in min anwolde.
 For norþ beoþ þe peutes: swiþe ohte cnihtes.

þat ofte doþ me same: and þarvore ich habbe grame.
 And ȝef ȝe wolleþ me wreke: of [hire] wiþere dedes:
 Ich ȝou wolle ȝeue: ȝestes swiþe deore.
 þo saide Hengest: al hit sal iworþe þus.

Hengest nam lefue: and to sipe gan wende.
 And al hire | godes: hii beore to londe.

[f. 66 r²

Seoððen þa alemainisce men : þa aðele weoren an deden.
 100 100
 1) seoððen heo senden him to : heore saxisce cnihtes wel idon.
 hengestes cunnesmen : of his aldene cudðe.
 heo comen in to halle : hændeliche alle.
 Bett weoren iscrudde : 1) bed weoren iuædde. [f. 82 v¹
 hængest | swaine : þene vortigernes. þeines.
 þa wes vortigernes hired : for hehne ihalden.
 Bruttes weoren særí : for swulchere isihðe.
 Nes hit nawiht longe : þat ne comen to þan kinge.
 Cnihtes sunen uiue : þa i faren hafden biliue. 105
 heo sæiden to þan kinge : neowe tiðenden.
 nu forð rihtes : Icumen beoð þa peohtes.
 þurh þi lond heo ærneð : 1) hærzieð 1) berneð.
 1) al þene norð ænde : iuald to þan grunde.
 her of þu most ræden : oðer all we beoð dæden.
 110 þe king hine bi þohte : whæt he don mihte.
 he sende to þan innen : after al his monnen.

þer com hengest þer com hors : þer com mani mon ful oht.
 þer comen þa saxisce men : hengestes cunnes men.
 115 1) þa Alemainisce cnihtes : þe beoð gode to fihte.
 þis isæh þe king vortiger : bliðe wes he þa þer.
 þa peohtes duðen heore iwune : a þas hælf þere humbre. heo
 weoren icume.
 1) þe king VortigeR : of heore cume wes ful war. 120
 To gadere heo comen : 1) feole þer of sloȝen.
 þer wes feht swide strong : Comp swiðe sturne.
 125 þe Peohtes weoren ofte iwuned : Vortige[r]ne to ouer | cumen. [f. 82 v²]
 1) þa heo þohten a[l]swa : Ah hit ilomp an oðer þa.
 for hit wes heom al hele : þat hængest wes þere.
 1) þa cnihtes stronge : þe comen of saxelonde.
 1) þa ohte alemanisce : þe þider comen mid horse. 125
 Swiðe monie peohtes : heo sloȝen iþan fehte.
 feondliche heo fuhten : feollen þa fæie.

100. Bett corr. out of Bette.

102. *ihaldendf* MS.113. *muni* MS.

116. þa þa MS.

Forþ hii wende alle / to vortiger his halle.
 Bed weren i scrud / and bet weren ived.
 Hengestes sweines / þane vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori / for þan ilke sihte.
 Nas noht longe / þat ne come týdinge.

þat þo forþrihtes icomen were þe peutes.
 Oueral þin lond hii erneþ / and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
 and alle þane norþ ende / hii falleþ to þan grunde.
 her of þou most reade / oþer alle we beoþ deade.

þe king sende his sonde / to þeos cnihtes hinne.
 þat hii swiþe sone to him seolue come.
 þar com Hengest and his broþer / and manian oþer.

þat þe king vortiger / bliþe was þo þer.
 þe Peutes dude hire wone / a þis half vmbre hii were icome.

And þe king vortiger / of hire come was war.
 To gadere hii comen / and manie þar of sloȝen.

þe peutes weren ofte iwoned / vortiger to ouercome.
 And þo iþohten al so / ac hit bi ful oþerweies þo.
 for hii hadde mochel care / for Hengest was þare.

for swiþe manie peutes / hii sloȝen in þan fihte.

þa þe non wes icumen : þa weoren Peohtes ouer cumen.
1 swuðe heo awæi flozen : an ælche helue heo forð fluȝen.

1 alle dai heo fluȝen : monie ȝ ynnifoȝe.

130

þe king vortigerne : wende to herberwæ.

1 æuere him weoren on uast : Hors ȝ hængest.

135

Hængest wes þan kinge leof : ȝ him lindesaze ȝef.

and he ȝæf horse : madmes inoȝe.

1 alle heore cnihtes : he swiðe wel dihte.

135

1 hit gode stunde : stod a þan ilke.

Ne durste nauere peohtes : cumen i þan londes.

no ræueres no utlaȝen : þe heo neoren sone of slæȝen.

1 hængest swiðe fæire : herede þane king.

þa ilomp hit in ane time : þe king wes swiðe bliðe.

140

An ane hæȝe dæie : imong his duȝeðe monnen.

Hengest hine bi þohte : what he don mihte.

for he wolde wið þan kinge : holden | runinge.

[f. 83 r¹

þan kinge he eode to : foren : ȝ fæire hine gon greten.

þe king sone up stod : ȝ sætte hine bi him seoluen.

145

heo drunken heo dreunden : blisse wes among heom.

þa queð hengest to þan kinge : lauerd hærcne tiðende.

1 ich þe wulle ræcchen : deorne runen.

ȝif þu mine lare : wel wult lusten.

1 noht halden to wraððe : þat ich wel leare.

150

þe king answarede : swa henges hit wolde.

þa sæide hængest : cnihten alre fæirest.

lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi : þine monscipe ihæȝed.

1 þin holde mon ibeon : i richen þine hirede.

1 in ælche fæhte : hæbst of þine cnihten.

155

1 ich habbe ofte ihærd : hohfulle ronen.

Imong þine hired monnen : heo hatieð þe swiðe.

In to þan bare dæðe : ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.

Ofte heo stilleliche spækeð : ȝ spilieð mid runen.

of twam ȝunge monnen : þat feor wünieð hennen.

160

þe an hæhte VtheR : þe oðer ambrosie.

133. leof : ȝ him linde over an erasure.
MS.

137. peohtestes MS.

144. gonðe

MS.

146. heon dremden MS.

156. ronenen MS.

159. stilledliche MS.

þo þat non was icome: þo were Peutes ouer come.
And swiþe hii awey | floȝe. on euereche side.

[f. 66 v¹

and vortiger þe king: wende aȝen to his hin.

and to hengest an his cnihtes he ȝef riche ȝestes.

Ne dorste neuere peutes: come in þisse londe.
þat hii nere sone of slaze: and idon of lifdaze.
and Hengest swiþe hendeliche: cwemde þan kinge.
þo hit bi ful in on time: þat þe king was swiþe bliþe.

Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge: holde rouning.
þane kinge he come bi vore and faire hine grette.

þo saide hengest to þan kinge: louerd hercne týdinge.
And ich þe wolle telle: of deorne rouninges.
ȝef þou mine lore wel wolt i hure.
And noht holde to wrappe: ȝef ich þe wel leore.
And þe king answerede: also Hengest hit wolde.

louerd ofte ich habbe ihord: among þine cnihtes.
þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe: into þare bare deathe.

Ofte hii stille spekeþ. of two ȝonge cheldren.

þe on hatte vther: þe oþer Aurelie.

þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance? þes wes king i þisse 'lond'.
 J he her wes of slæzen? þurh swicfulla læzen.
 Nu wulleð cume þa oðere? J wræken heore broðer.
 Al forbær | nen þi lond? J slæn þine leoden. [f. 83 r²] 165
 þe seoluen J þine duȝeðen? driuen ut of londe.
 J þus suggeð þine men? þer heo somned sitteð.
 for þa twene broðere? beoð 'beyne' kine borne.
 Of androeinnes kunne? þas aðele bruttes.
 J þus þine duȝeðe? stille þe fordemed. 170
 Ah ich þe wulle ræde? Of muchele þire neode.
 þu biȝite cnihtes? þa gode beoð to fihte.
 J bi tache me ænne castel? Oðer ane kineliche burh.
 þat ich mai inne ligge? þa while þa ich libbe.
 Ic am uor þe iuaid? þær fore ic wene beon dæd. x 175
 fare þer ic auer fare? næm ich næuere bute care.
 Buten ich ligge faste? biclused inne castle.
 ȝif þu þis me wult don? Ich hit wulle mid luue a fon.
 J ich wulle biliue? senden after mine wiue.
 þat is a sexisc wimmon? of wisdome wel idon. 180
 J after rouwenne? mire dohter? þe me is swiðe deore.
 þenne ich habbe mi wif? J mine wine maies.
 J ich beo i þine londe? fulliche at stonde.
 þa bet ich wullen hiren þe? ȝif þu þis ȝettest me.
 þa answerede vortiger? Of ælchen vuele he wes | war. [f. 83 v¹] 185
 Nim cnihtes biliue? J send æfter þine wiue.
 J æfter þine children? þan ȝungen J þan olden.
 J æfter þine cunnen? J afeoh heom mid wunne.
 þenne heo to þe cumeð? þu scat habben gærsume.
 hæhliche heom to ueden? J wurðliche scruden. 190
 Ah nulle ich castel na burh? nane þe bi tchen.
 for men me wolden scenden? I mine kine lond.
 for ȝe haldeð þa hæðene laȝe? þat stod on eoure ælderen dæȝe.
 J we haldeð cristes laȝe? J wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
 þa ȝet spæc hængest? cnihten alre hendest. 195

168. *beyne* added in margin, *beoren* deleted.
192. *kine kine lond* MS.

172. *cnihtes*] *mihest* MS.

þe þridde hehte Constance : þat þou dedest to deaþe.

Nou wolleþ come þe oþer : and wreken hire broþer.

Al for bearne þi lond : and slean þine leo | de.

[f. 66 v²

And þus seggeþ þine men : stille bi twine heom.

Ac ich þe wolle reade : of mochele þine neode.

þat þou biȝete cnihtes : þat gode beon to fihte.

And bitak me one castel : þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i veiþed : þat ich wene beo dead.

þare ware ich euere vare : nam ich neuere boute care.

Bote ihc ligge faste : bi clused in on castle.

ȝef þou þis woldes don : Mi wif solde eome soñe.

and mi dohter Rowenne : and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe : folliche at stonde.

þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe : ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.

þo answerede vortiger : þat of ech vuele was war.

Nim cnihtes swiþe : and send after þine wifue.

And after þine children : þe ȝong and þe heoldre

And after þine cunne : and onderfang heom mid winne.

wane hii to þe comeþ : þou salt habbe garisome.

hehliche heom to fede : and worþliche to scrude.

Ac nelle ich Castel ne Borh : nanne þe bitake.

For men me wolde sende : in mine kinelonde.

ȝef | ich heþene men : londes bitoke.

[f. 67 1¹

þe ȝet spac hengest : cniht alre hendest.

lauerd ich wulle þin iwil : driȝen her þ ouer al.

þ don al mine dæde : æfter þine ræde.

Nu ic wulle biliue : sende afteR mine wiue.

þ æfter mire dohter : þe me is swa deore.

þ æfter ohte monnen : þa bezste of mine cunne.

And þu ȝif me swa muchel lond : to stonden a mire aȝere hond.

Swa wule anes bule hude : Ælches weies ouer spræden.

feor from ælche castle : amidden ane ualde.

þenne ne mai þe atwite : þe hæne ne þe riche.

þ þu æi hæhne | burhȝe : hæðene monne habbe bi tæht. [f. 83 v² 205]

þe king him ȝette : swa hengest ȝirnde.

Hengest nom læue : þ forð he gon liðe.

þ æfter his wiue sende sonde : to his aȝene londe.

þ he seolf wende ȝeond þis lond : to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.

þer he mihte wel spræde : On his feire hude.

He com æn enne ende : In enne fæire uelde.

he hafde ane hude : biȝite to his neode.

o ane wilde bule : þe wes wunder ane strong.

He hæfden ænne wisne mon : þe wel cuðe a craften.

þe nom þas hude : þ a bord leide.

and whætte his særer : also he schæren wolde.

Of þere hude he kærf enne þwong : swiðe smal þ swiðe long.

Nes þe þwong noht swiðe bræd : buten swulc a twines þræd.

þa al islit wes þe þong : He wes wunder ane long.

a buten he bilæde : muche del of londe.

He bigon to deluen : dic swiðe muchele.

þer uppe stenene wal : þe wes strong oueral.

ane burh he arerde : muchele þ mare.

þa þe burh wes al ȝare : þa scop he hire nome.

he hæhte heo ful iwis : KaeR Carrai an Bruttisc.

þ ænglis | ce ȝnihtes : heo Cleopeden þwong Chastre.

Nu and auere mare : þe nome sto[n]deð þere.

þ for nan odere gome : næueden þæ burh þene nome.

a þet come densce men : and driuen ut þa bruttes.

louerd nou ich wolle : don al þine wille.

Nou ich wolle blyue : sende after mine wifue.

And þou ȝef me so mochel lond : to stonde on min owe hond.
 Ase wole a Bole hude : in grene ouer sprede.
 For fram eche Castle : a midde one felde.
 þanne ne mai þe atwite : þe pore no þe riche.
 þat þou eni heh Borh : heþene Man bi takest.
 And þe king him ȝaf : þat lutel þat he ȝornde.
 Hengest nam lefue : and forþ he gan wende.
 And after his wifue he sende sonde : to his owene londe.
 And him seolf wende : oueral to bi holde.
 ware he mihte wel sprede : his Bole hude.

Hengest hadde one wisneman : þat wel coupe of crafte.
 He nam þeos bole hude : and a borde laide.

þar of he makede ane þwang : swiþe smal and swiþe lang.
 Nas þe þwang noht brod bote ase hit were a twined þred.

A boute þar mid he leide : moche deal of londe.
 He lette þo delue : on euerech halue.
 þar vppe stonene wal : swiþe | strong oueral.
 ane castel he arerde : fair to bi holde.
 þo þe Borh was al ȝarue : þo sette he hire name.
 he hehte hire foliwis : Cayr Karri in Brutesse.
 and Englisse cnihtes : ȝwangchestre.
 Nou and euere more : þe name stondeþ þ[are].

forte þat Dence men driuen vt þe cnihtes.

[f. 67 1²

þene þridde nome heo þer sætte? 230
 ƿ for swulche gomen? ƿæ tun hafde þas þeo nomen.
 Vnder þan com liðen hider? hengestes wif mid hire scipen.
 heo hafde to iueren? fistene hundred ridern.
 mid hire comen to iwiten? muchele æhtene scipen.
 þer comen inne? muchel of hengestes cunne. 235
 ƿ Rouwen his dohter? þe him we's' swide deore.
 Hit wes umbe while? ƿ com þe ilke time.
 ƿ iżarked wes þa burh? mid þan alre bezste.
 Hengest com to þan kinge? ƿ bad him gistninge.
 ƿ seide ƿ he hafde an in? Iżarked to ȝeines him. 240
 ƿ bad þat he come þer to? ƿ he scolde beon fæire under fon.
 ƿ þe king him ȝette? swa hengest hit wolde.
 Hit com to þan time? ƿ þe king gon forð liðe.
 Mið þan deoreste monnen? of alle his duȝeðe.
 forð he gon buȝen? | ƿ he to burh com. [f. 84 r²] 245
 he bi heold þene wal? up and dun ouer al.
 al him wel likede? ƿ he on lokede.
 He wende in to halle? ƿ his heleðes mid him alle.
 Bemen heo bleowen? gomen men gunnen cleopien.
 Bord heo hetten breden? cnihtes setten þer to. 250
 heo æten heo drunken? dræm wes iburhȝen.
 þa þe duȝeðe hafde iȝeten? þa wes heom þa bet iloten.
 Hængest eode in to þan inne? þer wunede Rouwenne.
 he heo lette scruden? mid vnime'te' prude.
 al ƿ scrud þe heo hafde on? heo weoren swiðe wel ibon. 255
 heo weoren mid þan bezste? ibrusted mid golde.
 heo bar an hire honde? Ane guldene bolle.
 Iuulled mid wine? þe wes wunder ane god.
 hæȝe iborenne men? heo lædden to hallen.
 biuoren þan kinge? færest alre þinge. 260
 Reowen sæt acneowe? ƿ Cleopede to þan kinge.
 ƿ þus ærest sæide? In ænglene londe.
 lauerd king wæs hæil? for þine kime ich æm uæin.
 þe king þis ihærde? ƿ nuste what heo seide.

þane þridde name þar sette: and leane Castel hine cleopede.

vnder þan com liþe hider: Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
þeo hadde to iver: fiftene hundred Rideres.

And Rowen his dohter: þat was him swiþe deore.
Hit was bi on wile: þat com þe ilke time.
þat iþarked was þe borh: mid þan alre beste.
And Hengest wende to þan kinge: and bad hine to gýstninge.
And seide þat he hadde on In: hi makede to ȝenes him.

And þe king him grantede: also Hengest wolde.

Forþ hii gonnewende: þat hii come to þan ende.
þe king bi heold þane wal: vp and dun oueral.
Al him wel likede: þat he on lokede.
He wende in to halle: and his cnihtes mid him alle.

Bordes hii lette sprede: cnihtes þar to sete.
hii eoten | hii drongken: blisse was a mang heom.

[f. 67 v¹

Hengest wende to þe inne: þar Rowenne was hinne.
he hire lette scrude: mid onimete prude.

þeo bar in hire hond: ane goldene bolle.
Hi fulled mid w[i]ne: ne mihte non be rich[ere].
Hehȝe ibore men: hire ladde in to halle.
bi vore þan kinge: fairest alle þing.
Rowenne sat a cnouwe: and seide to þan kinge.
þus erest ȝeo spac: in Englene lond.
Louerd king wassayl: for þine comes me beoþ hail.
þe king hit ihorde: and nuste wat ȝeo saide.

þe king vortigerne? fræinede his cnihtes sone.

265

what weoren þat speche? þe þ maide spiled.

þa andswere | de Keredic? a cniht swiðe sellic.

[f. 84 v¹

he wes þe bezste latimer? þat ær com her.

lust me nu lauerd king? | ich þe wulle cuðen.

whæt seið Rouwenne? fæirest wimmonnen.

270

Hit beoð tiðende? Inne sæxe londe.

whær swa æi duȝeðe? gladieð of drenche?

þat freond sæðe to freonde? Mid fæire loten hende.

leofue freond wæs hail? þe oðer sæð drinc hail.

þe ilke þat halt þene nap? he hine drinkeð up.

275

oder uul me þideR fareð? | bi techeð his iueren.

þenne þat uul beoð icumen? þenne cusseoð heo þreοien.

þis beoð sele laȝen? Inne saxe londe.

| Inne alemaine? heo beoð ihalden aðele.

þis iherde uortiger? of alchen ueele he wes war.

280

| seide hit an bruttisc? ne cuðe he nan ænglisc.

maiden Rouwenne? drinc bluðeliche þenne.

þat maide dronc up þat win? | lette don oðer þer in.

| bi tæhten þan kinge? | þrien hine custe.

| þurh þa ilke leoden? þa laȝen comen to þissen londe.

285

wæs hail | drinc hæil. moni mon þer of is fain?

Rouwenne þe hende? sat bi þan kinge.

þe king heo ȝeorne biheold? heo was him an heorte leof.

ofte he heo custe? ofte he heo clupte.

Al his mod | his main? halde to þan mæidene.

290

þe wurse wes þer | ful neh? þe in ælche gomene iS ful ræh. [f. 84 v²

þe wurse ne dude næuere god? he mæingde þas kinge's/ mod.

he murnede ful swiðe? to habben þat mæiden to wiue.

þat wes swide ladlic ȝing? þat þe cristine king.

luuede þat haðene maide? leoden to hærme.

295

þ maidan wes þan kinge leof? æfne also his aȝene lif.

he bad hengest his dring? ȝiuen him þat maide child.

Hengest funde an his ræd? to don þ þe king him bed.

he ȝef him Rouwenne? wimmon swiðe hende.

272. gladieð MS. 273. sæðe]ð corr. out of d. 276. bi techeð MS. 280. alchel MS.

þe king vortigerne : haxede his cnihte's.
 wat were þe speche : þat þe maide speke.
 þo answerede : Keþereh : cniht mid þe wisest.
 he was þe beste latimer : þat euere wone[de] her.
 Lust nou mi louerd king : and ich þe wolle cuðen.
 wat seiþ Rowenne : fairest of al wommanne.
 Hit his þe wone : Ine sax londe.

þat freond saiþ to his freond : wane he sal [dri]nge.
 leofue freond wassail : þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
 þe ilke þat halt þane nap : þane dringe dringþ vp.
 And aȝein[es] me hine fulþ : and takeþ his iverie.

þis beoþ þe | lawes : ine saxlonde.

[f. 67 v²

þis ihorde vortiger : of eche vuele he was war.
 And saide hit on Brutesse : ne couþe he noht on Ȇenglisse.
 Mayde Rowenne : dring bloþeliche þanne.
 þat maide drong vt þat win : and lette don oþer þar in.
 And bi tahte þan kinge : and he hit vp swipte.
 And þorh þisne ilke game : þe lawe come to londe.
 wassayl and dring hayl : þat mani men losuieþ.
 þe faire Rowenne : sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king hire ȝorne bi heold : ȝeo was him leof on heorte.
 Ofste he hire custe : and ofste he hire clupte.

þe worse was þare wel neh : þat to soche game his wel sleh.
 þe worse þat neuere ne doþ god : he meýnde þare þes kinges mod
 þe king mornede swiþe : for habbe hire to wifue.
 þat was swiþe loþlich þing : þat þe cristene king.
 louede þat Maide heaþene : folk to harme.

To Hengest bad þe king : þat he þat maide ȝefue him.
 Hengest funde on his Reade : don þat þe king him beade.
 He ȝef him Rowenne : womman swiþe hende.

XV. ORM

THE ORMULUM

Forrþriht anan se iesu crist. Wass borenn off hiss moderr :
Fþho wand himm sone iwinndeclūt. Þ leggde himm inn a'n' cribbe.
 Acc uss birrþ wítenn þ he warrþ. All wiþþ hiss aghenn wille.
 Vnnorne. Þ wrecche Þ usell child : Inn ure mennissnesse :
 Forr þ he wollde inn heffness ærd : Vss alle makenn riche. 5
 ¶ Þ he þ all þiss middellærd. Onn alle wise shrideþþ :
 He wollde wundenn | ben forr uss. I wrecche winnde clutess. [f. 34 v
 Forr þ he wollde shridenn uss : Wiþþ hefennlike wæde.
 ¶ Þ he þ all þiss werelld shop. Þ alle shaffte stereþþ :
 He lét himm baþe bindenn her. Wiþþ bandess fét Þ hande : 10
 Forr þ he wollde unbindenn uss. Off hellepiness bandess.
 ¶ Þ heffne. Þ lifft. Þ land. Þ sæ. Wiþþ godcunndnesse filleþþ :
 Þatt illke child. tatt tær wass leggd. Inn an full naru cribbe :
 Forr þ he wollde gifenn uss. All heffness rume riche.
 ¶ Þ he þ fedeþþ enngle þed. Þ alle cwike shaffte : 15
 He lagð all alls hiss wille wass. Biforenn asse i cribbe.
 Swa summ he wære gifenn himm : To wurrþenn himm to fode.
 Forr þ he wollde brinngenn uss : Vpp inntill heffness blisse.
 Þ gifenn uss himm sellfenn þær : Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
 ¶ Þuss godess sune allmahhtig godd : Warrþ wrecche mann onn erþe.
 Forr swa to brinngenn mann kinn onn : To gernenn afterr litell. 21
 Forr þ he lufeþþ alle þa : þ hise laghess haldenn.
 Þ lufenn forr þe lufe off himm : To libbenn her onn erþe.
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom : Off metess. Þ off clæpess.
 ¶ Þ tatt te laferrd iesu crist. Wass leggd inn asse cribbe.
 Þatt tacneþþ uss. þ he comm her. To wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
 Wiþþ mannkinn. þ wass stunnt. Þ dill : Þ skill læs swa summ asse.
 ¶ Þ asse. þohh itt litell be. Itt hafeþþ mikell afell.
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm : Giff mann itt doþ þeronne.

5. *heffness*] erasure of *o* after *he*; so also in *hefennlike*, l. 8; *werelld*, l. 9, &c.; see notes. 13. *full naru* over an erasure.

J swa wass neh all follc þ dagg. Þatt *crist comm* her to manne. 30
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh. To þewwtenn laþe gastess.
 To berenn upp þ laþe sæm. To don all þeggre wille.
 ¶ J þurh þ godd wass wurrþenn mann. Forr ure miccle nede.
 Þurh þ wass he. 'Þatt witt tu wel.' All wiþþ hiss lefe wille.
 Niþþredd. J wannsedd wunnderlig. J laghedd inn himm|sellfenn. [f.34 v²
 Forr o þ halfl þ he wass mann. Mann mihhte himm fon. J pinenn. 36
 Wiþþ hæt. J kald. wiþþ nesshe. J harrd. Wiþþ pine off þrisst. J hunngert.
 J cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel. Inn ure mennisscnesse.
 J godd wass wurrþenn swa forr uss. Zét lasse þann an enngell.
 Forr mann ne magg nohht enngell sen. Ne tækenn himm ne bindenn.
 Ne pinenn himm. ne cwellenn himm. Forr he ne degeþþ næfre. 41
 Acc drihhtin godd warrþ her forr þe Zét lasse þann hiss enngell.
 J lahghe inoh. forr þi þatt he. Þe wollde gifenn bisne.
 Þatt te birþ agg þe sellfenn her. Þurh soþ mecnesse laghenn.
 J lætenn swiþe unornelig. J litell off þe sellfenn. 45

¶ P att hirdess wokenn o þat nahht. Þatt *crist* wass borenn onne.
 Þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass. Forr þ itt sholld tacnenn.
 Þatt he forr þi wass wurrþenn mann. Forr þ he wollde sammnenn.
 An flocc off menn till cristenndom. J till þe rihhte læse.
 Þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep. Þurh here unnshaþignesse. 50
 J sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm. Bisscopess. prestess. dæcnness
 Forr þ tezz sholldenn hirdess ben. To ȝemenn hemm. J ȝætenn.
 J ec forr þ he wollde ben. Himm sellf ȝ numenn hirde.
 Swa þ he wollde hiss aghenn lif. Forr hise shep forrlætenn.
 ¶ Þatt godess enngell comm o nihht. Swa summ ȝe godspell kiþþþ.
 To spekenn wiþþ þa wake menn. Þatt wokenn heore faldess. 56
 J tatt he comm þ nihht till hemm. Wiþþ heoffness lihht. J leome.
 J tatt tezz wærenn forr þ lihht. J forr ȝatt enngless sihhþe.
 Forr dredde swiþe fasste anan. Swa summ ȝe godspell kiþþþ.
 J ec þatt godess enngell toc. To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde. 60
 All þ wass don | þurh iesu *crist*. Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. [f.35 r¹

34. *þatt witt tu wel* substituted at bottom of column for *þatt sezzþ þe boc* in text.

37. *kald* over an erasure. 41. *pinenn*] *i* over an erasure. 42. *næfre*] *r* changed into *n* by erasure. 43. *godd warrþ* over an erasure. 45. *unornelij* with erasure over the first *n*.

¶ Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure godd. Well ofte senndeþþ enngless. 65
 Inn till þiss middell ærd. tatt iss. All full off þessterrnesse:
 Þatt iss off all þ ifell iss. Inn alle kinne sinne.
 Itt tacneþþ þ he senndeþþ hemm. Inn till þiss þeossterrnesse. 65
 To frofrenn þa þ wakenn wel. Onngæness laþe yastess.
 Þ stanndenn inn to shildenn hemm. Fra deofless swikedomess.
 Þ all þ flocc þ hemm iss sét. To gemenn. Þ to gætenn.
 To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ godd. Enngless. Þ hallzhe sawless.
 Þ azz þegz cumenn dun till þa. Wiþþ heoffness lihht. Þ leome. 70
 Þatt iss wiþþ witt. Þ god innsihht. Inn alle kinne þinge.
 Forr drihhtin gifeþþ her hiss þeww. god witt. Þ mahht. Þ wille.
 To stanndenn gæn þe laþe gast. Þ gæn all þ he læreþþ.
 Acc azz þegz sinndenn þohh swa þehh. Well swiþe sare off dredde.
 Off domess dazges starrke dom. Þ off þe demess irre. 75
 All all swa summ þa wäke menn. Well swiþe offdredde wærenn.
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht Þ lem. Þ off þ enngless sihhþe.
 Acc hihht. Þ hope o drihhtin godd. Þ onn hiss mildheorrnesse.
 Þatt frofreþþ hemm. Þ beldeþþ hemm. To follghenn godess lare.
 To fandenn giff þegz muȝhenn swa. Þe demess are winnenn. 80
 Þ tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel. Purrh Þatt tatt godess enngell.
 Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word. Þa wäke menn to frofrenn.
 Forr þ he wisste wel þ tegg. Off himm fordrædde wærenn.
 Forr godess enngell frofreþþ mann. Giff þ he seþ himm færedd.
 Forr godess enngell iss full mec. Þ softe. Þ milde. Þ bliþe. 85
 ¶ Þ defell iss all full off niþ. Þ full off grammunndnesse.
 Þ full off hëte towardd mann. Þ full off modignesse
 Þ giff he seþ þe mann fordrædd. He wile himm skerrenn mare.
 Þ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt. Þ shetenn inn hiss herrte. |
 Acc whas itt iss þ wæpnedd iss. Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o criste. [f. 35 r²
 þohh þ he grisligr defell seo. Niss he rihht nohht forfæredd. 91
 ¶ Þatt enngell seȝde Þatt he wass. Þa cumenn forr to kiȝenn.
 O godess hallfe þær till hemm. A'n' swiþe mikell blisse.
 Þatt shollde ben till all þe follc. Þatt seȝde he forr þ tanne.
 Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd. Full mikell blisse. Þ sellðe. 95
 Till alle 'þa' þ sholdenn wel. O godess sune lefenn.
 O iesu crist. tatt borenn wass. þ illke nahht to manne.

¶ He seȝȝde þ te laferrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
 Nohht o þe nahht. acc o þe dæȝ. Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
 Forr dæȝess lihht bitacneþþ uss. All eche lifess blisse 100
 þ nahht bitacneþþ all þ wa. þ iss inn helle pine.
 þ crist wass borenn i þiss lif. To lesenn uss off helle.
 Forr þ he wollde gifenn uss. Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.
 ¶ þ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec. Þurh þ tatt godess enngell.
 Wass awnedd till ða wāke menn. Wiþþ heffness lihht þ leme. 105
 Forr godess sune iesu crist. Wass wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
 To gifenn heoffness lihht. þ lem. þ folc. þ sholldhe himm follȝhenn.

¶ þatt godd all mahhtig wurrþenn wass. Jung child inn ure kinde.
 þ wrecche child. off wrecche kinn. ðatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn crist. þ lofenn himm þ wurrþenn. 110
 Off þatt he wollde himm selffenn swa. Forr ure lufe laȝhenn.
 þ off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann. Forr uss to makenn riche.
 Wiþþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd. Wiþþ utenn ende i blisse.
 Annd þurh þ tatt tær awnedd wass. An here off godess enngless.
 þatt time þ te laferrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne. 115
 þurh þ wass uss don þær full wel. To sen. þ tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ. To lofenn godd þ wurrþenn. |
 ¶ þ þurh þ illke wass uss ec. Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn. [f. 35 v¹]
 þatt uss birrþ lofenn drihtin aȝȝ. Wiþþ innwarrd her tess tunga.
 þ þannkenn himm þ miccle god. þatt he doþ uss onn erþe. 120
 ¶ þ þurh þ illke wass uss ec. Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt crist all enngle þede king. Wass borenn her to manne.
 Alls iff he gæn þe laȝe gast. Wiþþ hēre wollde fihhtenn.
 To winnenn adam. þ hiss kinn. Vt off þe defless walde.
 þ settenn enngless oferr hemm. To gemenn hemm þ gætenn. 125
 þ forr to shildenn hemm onn gæn. ðe deofless laȝe wiless.
 ¶ Annd godess enngless wærenn þa. Well swiþe glade wurrþenn.
 Off ðatt tatt godd wass wurrþenn mann. Forr þ teȝȝ wisstenn alle.
 þatt teȝȝre genge sholldhe ben. Wiþþ gode sawless ekedd.
 þ wurrþedd ec. þ all forrþi. Þeȝȝ wærenn swiþe bliþe. 130
 þ all forr þi þeȝȝ sungenn þa. ðiss sang wiþþ mikell blisse.

105. awnedd in MS.

124. walde] After *l*, *l* erased.

Si drihhtin upp inn heffness ærd! Wurrþshire. ȝ loff. ȝ wullderr.
 ȝ upp onn erþe ȝriþþ. ȝ friþþ! Þurh godess mildherrnesse.
 Till iwhillc mann þ habbenn shall! god herte ȝ 'azz' god wille.
 ¶ Þiss sungenn þegz. forr þi þ tegg. Full wel þær unnderrstodenn. 135
 Þatt teggre yenge shollde ben! Þurh hallȝhe sawles. ekedd.
 Þurh whatt bisorenn drihhtin god! ȝiff þ itt waxenn mihhte.
 Wurrþshire ȝ wullderr shollde ben! Swa summ itt waxenn være.
 ȝ ec forr þatt tegg wisstenn wel. ȝatt god comm her to manne.
 Forr þ he wollde ȝriþþ ȝ friþþ. ȝ soþ sahntnesse settenn. 140
 Bitwenenn drihhtin heffness king! ȝ mannkinn her onn erþe.
 ȝatt mann kinn shollde muȝhenn wel! Vpp cumenn inn till heffne.
 ȝatt heffness here mihhte swa! Þurh hallȝhe sawless waxenn.
 Þurh whatt bi forenn drihhtin god! Wurrþshire waxenn shollde.
 ȝiff þ himm mihhte waxenn ohht! ȝ wurrþenn bettre ȝ mare. 145
 ¶ ȝatt ȝriþþ wass sett till alle þa. Swa summ þe godspell kiþþþ.
 ȝatt sholl|denn wurrþenn godemenn! ȝ habbenn 'azz' god wille. [f. 35v²]
 Till þa þ sholldenn unnderrson! Wiþþ blisse cristess come.
 ȝ nohht till þa þ sholldenn himm! Forrhoghenn ȝ forrwerrpenn.
 Forr niss nohht godess ȝriþþ wiþþ þa! ȝ wiþþrenn god onn gæness.
 Acc helle wawenn iss till þa! All aſſterr þegzre wrihhte. 151
 ¶ ȝ her mann unnderrstanndenn magz! Whilc mann iss drihhtin cweme.
 ȝatt illke mann iss drihhtin lef! ȝ hafþþ gode wille.
 Forr wha se itt iss ȝatt illke mann ȝatt hafþþ 'azz' god wille.
 ȝatt illke mann ne sinngheþþ nohht. Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess. 155
 Ne towardd god! ne towardd mann! ȝiff þ he magz himm lokenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þ iss þ he missdþþ. Onn anig kinne wise!
 Itt reweþþ himm. ȝ sone anan! He stannt itt inn to betenn.

¶ ȝatt godess enngell comm o nahht. Wiþþ heffness lihht onn erþe!
 ȝatt tacneþþ þ tiss middellærd. Wass full off þessternesse. 160
 Þurh illkess kinness hæjenndom. Inn iwhillc unnclænnesse!
 ȝatt time þ te laferrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
 To ȝifenn heffness lihht. ȝ lem! ȝ folc þ shollde himm cwemenn.
 ¶ ȝ tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm. Till kingess ne till erless.

134. *azz* added in margin and *god* corrected out of *gode*, so too in ll. 147, 154.

159. *enngell comm o nahht* over an erasure.

Ne till þ laþe riche flocc. Þatt follȝheþþ modignesse? 165
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel? ȝ drihtin godd forrwerpeþþ.
 All modiglegȝc. ȝ greditlegȝc: ȝ irre. ȝ gluternesse.
 ȝ all þ follȝheþþ horedom. ȝ swikedom onn erþe.
 Þatt mann magg findenn allre mast. I þa þ sinndenn riche.
 þatt godess enngell awnnedd wass. In aness weress hewe? 170
 Þatt wass forr þi þ enngell magg. Wiþþ hiss drihtiness wille.
 Himm awnnenn alls he wære a mann. I manness limness alle.
 I bodig. þ he doþ himm inn? Off hefennlike kinde.
 ¶ 'ȝ godd wiþþ enngless gife uss. á. To brukenn heffness blisse.'

Amæn.

XVI. SAWLES WARDE

her bigineð? sawles warde.

[f. 72 r]

Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturus esset?
 Vigilaret utique ȝ non sineret perfodi domum suam.
Ure lauerd i þe godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche
 to biwiten us seoluen wið þe unwiht of helle. ȝ wið his wernches. 5
 ȝef þes lauerd wiste he seið. hwenne ȝ hwuch time. þe þeof walde
 cumre to his hus? he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof
 forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe ure lauerð spekeð of? is seolf þe mon
 inwið þe monnes wit. I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif?
 mei beon wil ihaten. þ ga þe hus efter hire? ha diht hit al to wundre. 10
 bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire þe betere. ȝ bi neome hire muchel
 of þ ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin hire ouer al? gef wit
 ne forbude ham. for alle hit beoð untohene. ȝ rechelese hinen? bute
 ȝef he ham rihte. Ant hwucche beoð þeos hinen? Summe beoð
 wið vten. ȝ summe wið in nen. þeo wið vten beoð. þe monnes fif 15
 wittes. Sihðe. ȝ herunge. smechunge. ȝ smeallunge. ȝ euch limes
 felunge. þeos beoð hinen vnder wit. as under huse lauerd. ȝ hwer se
 he is ȝemeles? nis hare nan þe ne feareð ofte untoheliche. ȝ gulteð
 ilome. oðer ifol semblant? oder in vuel dede. In wið beoð his hinen.
 in se moni mislich þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif? aȝein godes 20
 wille. ȝ swerieð somet reaðliche. þ ester hire hit schal [f. 72 v] gan.

170. *þatt*] between þ and a an erasure. 174. Added lengthwise on the margin.
 xvi. 17. *hwer*] r over t.

þah we hit ne here nawt? we mahan 'ipplen' hare nurhð. þ hare
 untohe bere. a þet hit cume forð. þ ba wið eie. þ wið luue tuhte ham
 þe betere. Ne bið neauer his hus for þeos hinen wel iwist. for hwen
 25 þ he slepe. oðer ohwider from hame. þ is hwen mon forȝet his wit.
 þ let ham iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. þ tis hus beo irobbed. for
 þer is inne þe tre[so]r] þ godd ȝef him seolf fore. þ is monnes sawle.
 forte brooke þis hus after þis tresor. þ godd bohte mid his deað. þ lette
 lif o rode? is moni þeof a buten ba bi dei þ bi niht. vnseheliche
 30 gasttes wið alle unwreaste þeawes. þ aȝein euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð
 iþis hus godes deore castel. vnder wittes wissunge þ is huse lauerd.
 is eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen inȝonge abute þe wahes to
 a murðrin hire þrinne. þ heaued þrof is þe feont. þe meistreð ham alle
 aȝeines him þ his keis. þe husebonde þ is wit. warneð his hus þus.
 35 vre lauerd haueð ileanett him froure of his dehtren. þ beoð to
 vnderstonden þe four heaued þeawes. þe earste is warschipe iclopet.
 ant te oþer is ihaten gasteliȝ'c'h strengðe. þ te þridde is meað. riht-
 wisnesse þe feorðe. **Wit** þe husebonde godes cunestable cleopeð
 war[f. 73 r]schipe forð. þ makid hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam
 40 ha leote in þ ut. þ of seor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe
 inȝonge to habben? oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengðe stont nest
 hire. þ ȝef ei wule in? warschipes vnþonkes. warni strengðe fore. þ is
 hire suster? þ heo hit ut warpe. þe þridde suster þ is meað. hire he
 makeð meistre ouer his willesfule hirð þ we ear of speken. þ ha
 45 leare ham mete. þ me measure hat. þe middel of twa ueeles. for
 þ is þeaw in euch stude þ tuht forte halden. þ hateð ham alle þ nan
 of ham aȝein hire? nohwer wid vnmeoð? ne ga ouer mete. þe feorðe
 suster rihtwisnesse. sit on hest as deme. þ beateð þeo þe aȝulteð.
 þ cruneð þeo þe wel doð. þ demeð euchan his dom after his rihte. for
 50 dret of hire nimeð his hirð euch after þ he is warde to witene. þe
 ehnun hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. þ euch alswa
 of þe oþre wit þ onont him ne schal nan unþeaw cumen iN.

As þis is ido þus. þ is al stille þrinne? warschipe þ áá is waker is
 offeareet lest sum for truste him. þ feole o slepe. þ forȝeme his
 55 warde. þ sent ham. in a sonde. þ ha wel cnawed. of feorren icumen. forte
 offeareen þeo þe beoð [f. 73 v] ouer hardi. þ þeo þe ȝemelese beoð?

halden ham wakere. he is underuon in. *þ* swiðe bihalden of *ham* alle. for long he is. *þ* leane. *þ* his leor deaðlich. *þ* blac *þ* elheowet. *þ* euch her þunc'h'eð þ stont in his heaued up. warschipe hat *him* tellen biuoren. hwet he beo *þ* hweonene he comme *þ* hwet he þer seche. Ne mei 60 ich he seið. nohwer speoken. bute ich habbe god lust. lustnið me þenne. fearlac ich hatte. ant am deaðes sonde. *þ* deaðes munegunge. *þ* am icumen biuore hire to warnin ow of hire cume. warschipe þ best con bisetten hire wordes. *þ* ec hire werkes. spekeð for ham alle. *þ* freineð hweonene he cume. *þ* hwuch hird ha leade. fearlac 65 hire ontswereð. Ich nat nawt þe time. for ha ne seide hit me nawt. ah eauer lokið hwenne. for hire wune is to cumen bi stale ferliche *þ* unimundlunge hwen me least weneð. of hire hird þ tu easkest. Ich þe ondswerie. ha lihteð hwer se ha eauer kimeð wið a þusent deoflen. *þ* euch an bereð a gret boc al of sunnen iwriten wið swarte smeale 70 leattres. *þ* an unrude raketehe gled read of fure. forte binden *þ* to drahens in to in warde helle. hwuch se he mei preouin þurh his boc þ is on euch sunne enbre[f. 74 r]uet. þ he wið wil. oðer wið word. oðer wið werc. wrahtte in al his lif siðe. bute þ he hauð i bet earþon wið soð schrift. *þ* wið deadbote. ant warschipe hire easkeð. Hweonene 75 cumest tu fearlac deaðes munegunge. Ich cume he seið of helle. Of helle ha seið warschipe. *þ* hauest tu isehen helle? 3e seið fearlac witerliche. ofte *þ* ilome. Nu seið þenne warschipe. forþi trowðe treowliche tele us hwuch is helle. *þ* hwet tu hauest isehen þrin. ant ich he seið fearlac omi trowðe bluðeliche. nawt tah efter þ hit is. for þ ne mei na 80 tunge 'tellen'. ah efter þ ich mei. *þ* con. þer towart ich chulle readien.

Helle is [wid] wið ute met. *þ* deop wið ute grunde. ful of brune uneuenlich. for ne mei nan eorðlich fur euenin þer towart. ful of stench unþolelich. for ne mahte in eorðe na cwic þinge hit þolien. ful of sorhe untalelich. for ne mei na muð for wrecchedom 85 ne for wa. rikenin hit ne tellen. Se þicke is þrinne þe þosternesse. þ me hire mei grapin. for þ fur. ne ȝeueð na liht. ah blent ham þe ehnen. þe þer beoð wið a smorðrinde smeke smeche forcuðest. *þ* tah iþ ilke swarte þosternesse swarte þinges ha iseoð as deoflen þ ham meallið *þ* derueð áá *þ* dreccheð wið alles cunnes pinen. *þ* iteilede 90 draken gris'sliche ase deoflen þe forswolheð ham ihal. *þ* speoweð ham

[f. 74 v] eft ut biuoren ȝ bihinden. oðer hwile torendeð ham ȝ to cheoweð ham euch greet. ant heo eft iwurðeð hal. to a swuch bale bute bote as ha ear weren. ant ful wel ha i seoð ham to grisle ȝ to 95 grure. ȝ to echen hare pine. þe laðe helle wurmes. tadden ȝ froggen. þe freoteð ham ut te ehnens. ȝ te nease gristles. ant snakeð in. ȝ ut neddren. ȝ eauraskes. nawt ilich þeose her. ah hundret siðe grisluker et muð. ȝ et earen. ed ehnens. ȝ ed neauele. ant ed te breoste holke as meaðen iforrotet flesch eauerȝete þickest. þer is remunge iþe brune. 100 ȝ toðes hechelunge iþe snawi weattres. ferliche ha flutteð from þe heate. in to þe chele. Ne neauer nuten ha of þeos twa. hweðer ham þuncheð worse. for eiðer is unþolelich. ant iþis ferliche monge þe leatere þurh þe earre derueð þe mare. þ fur ham forbearneð al to colen calde. þ pich ham forwalleð aðet ha beon for mealte. ȝ est 105 acwikieð anan to drehen al þ ilke. ant muchedeale worse a wið uten ende. Ant tis ilke unhope is ham meast pine. þ nan naueð neauer mare hope of nan a couerunge. Ah aren sikere of euch uuel to þurh leasten iwa from world in to worlde áá on echriesse. Euch aþrusmeð oðer. ȝ euch is oðres pine. Ant euan heateð oðer. ȝ him 110 seoluen as [f. 75 r] þe blake deouel. ȝ eauer se ha i þis world luueden ham mare. se ha þer heatieð ham swiðere. ȝ eiðer curseð oðer. ȝ fret of þe oðres earen. ȝ te nease alswa. Ich habbe bigunne to tellen of þing þ ich ne mahte nawt bringe to eni ende. þah ich hefde a þusent tungen of stele ȝ talde aðet ha weren alle forwerede. Ah 115 þencheð nu her þurh hwuch þe measte pine beo. for þe leaste pine is se heard þ hefde a mon i slein ba mi feader. ȝ mi moder ant al þe ende of mi cun. ȝ i do me seoluen al þe scheome ȝ te hearm þ cwic mon mahte þolien. ȝ ich iseh þes mon i þe ilke leaste pine. þ ich iseh in helle. Ich walde ȝef hit mahte beon. þolien a þusent deaðes to 120 a rudden him ut þprof. swa is þe sihðe grislich ȝ reowðful to bihalden. for þah neauer nere nan oðer pine bute to i seon eauer þe unseli gastes. ȝ hare grisliche schape. biseon on hare grimfule. ȝ grurefule nebbes. ȝ heren hare rarunge. ȝ hu ha wið hokeres edwiteð ȝ up breideð euan his sunnen. þis schenðlac ȝ te grure of ham were 125 unimete pine. ȝ hure þolien ȝ a beoren hare unirude duntes wið mealles istelet. ȝ wið hare eawles gled reade hare dustlungenes. as þah hit were a pilche clut euan toward oðer imisliche piren. O helle

deaðes hus. wununge of wanunge. of grure ant of granunge. heatel [f. 75 v] ham. *þ* heard wan. of alle wontreaðes. buri of bale. *þ* bold of eauer euch bitternesse. *þ*u laðest lont of alle. *þ*u dorc stude ifullet 130 of alle dreorinesses. Ich cwakie of grisle *þ* of grure. *þ* euch ban schekeð me. *þ* euch her me rueð up of *þ*i munegunge. for nis þer na steuene bituhhe þe fordemeð bute wumme. *þ* wa is me. *þ* wa beo þe. *þ* wa beo þe. wa ha ȝeieð. *þ* wa ha habbeð ne of al þe eauer wa is. ne schal ham neauer wontin. þe swuch wununge of earneð. for ei hwilinde 135 blisse her o þisse worlde. wel were him ȝef þe neauer ibore nere. bi þis ȝe mahan sumdel witen hwuch is helle. for i wis ich habbe þrin isehen a þusent siðe wурse. *þ* from ȝeonne kimeð deað wið a þusent deoflen hidewart as ich seide. ant ich com þus quoð fearlac forte warnin ow fore. *þ* tellen ow þeos tidinges. 140

Nv lauerd godd quoð warschipe wardi us *þ* werie. *þ* rihte us. *þ* reade hwet us beo to donne. ant we beon þe warre *þ* wakere to witen us on euch half under godes wengen. ȝef we wel werieð *þ* witeð ure hus *þ* godes deore tresor þe haueð bitaht us. cume deað hwen he wule. Ne þurue we nowðer beon 'of'dred for hire. ne 145 for helle. for ure deað bið deore godd *þ* in ȝong in to heouene. of þeos fikelinde world. ne of hire false blisse: ne neome we neauer ȝeme. for al þis is on eorðe. nis bute as a schadewe. for al wurðeð [f. 76 r] to noht bute þe deore tresor godes deorewurðe sef þis us bitaht to witene. Ich habbe þeruore sar care for ich iseo seið warschipe hu þe 150 unwhiht wið his ferd ase liun iburst. ȝeað abuten ure hus sechinde ȝeornliche hu he hit forswolhe. *þ* tis ich mei seið warschipe warnin ow of his lað *þ* for his wrenches. ah ich ne mei nawt aȝeines his strengðe.

Do nu quoð strengðe. warschipe suster þe limpet to þe *þ* warne us of his wihelis. for of al his strengðe ne drede 155 we nawiht. for nis his strengðe noht wurð bute hwerse he ifindeð eðeliche. *þ* wake unwarnede of treowe billeau. þe apostle seið. Etstont. þen feont. *þ* he flið anan riht. schulde we þenne fleon him? ȝe nis godd ure scheld. *þ* alle beoð ure wepnen of his deore grace. ant godd is on ure half. *þ* stont bi us ifehte. ȝef he schute 160 towart me wið weole *þ* wunne of þe world. wið este of flesches lustes. of þulliche nesche wepnen ich mahte carien summes weis. ah ne mei

133. bicuhhe MS.

145. of over ȝ MS.

159. ȝenis MS.

142. donne] the second *n* corr. out of *t*.

me na þing heardes offearen. ne nowcin. ne na wone falsi min heorte
ne wursi mi bileaue towart him þ ȝeueð me alle mine strengðen.

165 **F**or ba me ah. quoð meað. ant for heart of nowcin. þ for wone of
wunne dreden. þ carien. for moni for to muchel heard of wa þ
he d'r'eheð. forȝet ure lauerd. ant ma þah for nesche ant for flesches
licunge for [f. 76 v] ȝemeð ham ofte. bituhhen heard þ nesche.
bituhhe wa of þis world ant to muche wunne. bituhhe muchel þ lutel
170 is in euch worldlich þing þe middel wei ȝuldene. ȝef we hire haldeð
þenne gawe sikerliche ne þerf us nowðer for deað ne for deouel
dreden. hwet se beo of heardes ne drede ich nawiht neschес for ne
mei na wunne. ne na flesches licunge ne licomlich este bringe me
ouer þe midel of mesure. þ of mete.

175 **R**ihtwissnesse spekeð nu. Mi suster ha seið warschipe þe haued
wit. þ schad bituhhe god. þ uuel. þ wat hwet is in euch þinge
to cheosen þ to schunien. readeð us þ leareð forte ȝeme lutel
alle fallinde þing. þ witen warliche þeo þe schulen a lesten. þ seið
as ha soð seið þ þurh unweotenesse ne mei ha nawt sunegin. þ
180 tah nis nawt siker of þe unwihtes strengde as þeo þe halt hire wac
þah ha beo muche wurð. þ ure alre ehnен demeð hire unmihti
onont hire seoluen to etstonden wið his. turnes þ deð ase þe
wise. Mi suster strengðe is swiðe bald. þ seið þ nawiht heardes
ne mei hire offearen. ah þah ha ne trust nawt on hire ahne wepnen.
185 ah deð o goðes grace þ þ ich demi riht þ wisdom to donne. Mi
þridde suster. meað spekeð of þe middel sti. bituhhe riht þ lust þ
lut cunnen halden. [f. 77 r] þ seið inesche ha is bald. þ heard mei
hire offearen. þ for þi ne ȝelpeð ha of na sikernesse ant deð as þe
wise. Mi meoster is to do riht forte demen ant ich deme me seolf þ
190 ich þurh me ne do hit nawt. for al þ god is of godd þ we her
habbeð. Nu is riht þenne þ we demen us seolf eauer unmihtie
to werien þ to witen us oðer ei god to halden wið ute godes helpe.
þe rihtwise godd wule þ we demen us seolf eðeliche þ lahe. Ne beo
we neauer swucche. for þenne demeð he us muche wurð þ gode ant
195 halt for his dehtren. for þah mi forme suster war beo of euch uuel.
ant min oðer strong beo to ȝeines euch nowcin. ant mi þridde
meaðful in alles cunnes estes. þ ich do riht þ deme. bute we wið al

þis milde beon ȝ meoke? ȝ halden us wake. godd mei mid rihte
fordemen us of al þis þurh ure prude. ant for þi is riht dom þet we al
ure god þonkin him ane. **W**ijt þe husebonde godes cunestable hereð 200
alle hare sahen ȝ þonkeð god ȝeorne wið swiðe glead heorte of se
riche lane as beoð þeos sustren his fourt dehtren þ he haued ileanet
him on helpe forte wite wel ȝ werien his castel. ȝ godes deorewurðe
feh. þ is biloke þrinne.

Pe willesfule husewif halt hire al stille. ant al þ hird þ ha wes 205
i wunet to dreainen ester hire? turneð [f. 77 v] ham treowliliche
to wit hare lauerd: ȝ to þeos fourt sustren. **V**mben ane stunde
spekeð eft warschipe. ȝ seið ich iseo a sonde cumen swide gledd
icheret. feier ȝ freolich ȝ leofliche aturnet. let him in seið wit ȝef
godd wule he bringeð us gleade tidinges. ant þ us were muche 210
neod. for fearlac deaðes sonde haued wið his? offearet us swiðe mid
alle. warschipe let him in. ȝ he gret wit þen lauerd. ȝ al þ hird
seoðen. wið lahhinde chere. ant ha ȝeldeð him his gretunge. ȝ beoð
alle ilihtet ȝ igleadet ham þuncheð of his on sihðe. for al þ hus
schineð. ȝ schimmeð of his leome. he easkeð ham ȝef ham biluueð to 215
heren him ane hwile. ȝe quoð ha rihtwisnesse. wel us biluueð hit. ȝ
wel is riht þ we þe liðeliche lustnin.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. ȝ ȝeornliche understandeð. [I]ch
am murðes sonde. ȝ munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue
i haten ȝ cume riht from heouene þ ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear 220
þe blisse þ na monnes tunge ne mei of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseli
ow offruhete. ȝ sumdel drupnin of þ fearlac talde of deað. ȝ of helle.
ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt for þi þ hit ne beo al soð þ
he seide. ȝ þ schulen alle ueue fondin. ȝ ifinden. Ah ȝe wið þe
fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on [f. 78 r] hch þ is 225
ow on helpe. ȝ is al wealdent þ haued ow to witene.

A seið warschipe welcume liues luue. ant for þe luue of godd
seolf ȝef þu eauer sehe him? tele us sumhwet of him. ȝ of his
eche blisse. ȝe iseoð quoð liues luue? Murhdes sonde. Ich habbe
isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa as he is? for aȝein þe brihtnesse ȝ te 230
liht of his leor. þe sunne gleam is dosc ȝ þuncheð a schadewe ant
for þi ne mahte ich nawt aȝein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne

bihalden. bute þurh a schene schawere bituhhe me ȝ him þ schilde
 mine ehnenn. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þrumnesse. feader
 235 ȝ sune. ȝ hali gast. þeo an unto dealt. ah lute hwile ich mahte þolie
 þe leome. ah summes weis ich mahte bihalden ure lauerd ihesu *crist*
 godes sune þ bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht
 half þ is al wealdent rixleð i þ eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete
 feier. þ te engles ne beoð neauer ful on him to bihalden. ant ȝet ich
 240 iseh etscene þe studen of his wunden. ȝ hu he schaweoð ham his
 feader to cuðen hu he luuede us ȝ hu he wes buhsum to him þe
 sende him swa to alesen us ȝ bisecheð him a for moncunnes heale.

Efter him ich iseh on heh ouer alle heouenliche þe eadi meiden his
 moder marie i nempnet sitten in [f. 78 v] a trone se swiðe briht
 245 wid ȝimmes i stirret. ȝ hire wlite se weoleful. þ euch eorðlich liht. is
 þeoster þe[ð]o ȝeines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore wurðe sune se
 ȝeornliche. ȝ se inwardliche for þeo þ hire seruið. ȝ he hire ȝetteð
 blideliche al þ ha bi secheð. Pet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolien.
 Ich biseh to þe engles ȝ to þe archangles ant to þe oðre. þe beoð
 250 buuen ham. iblescede gastes þe beoð a biuore godd ȝ seruið him
 eauer. ȝ singeð a unwergeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha beoð
 i ordret ȝ sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. ȝ euchanes meoster
 were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe ich hefde on hare on sihðe.
 þ ne mahte 'ich' longe hwile elles hwider lokin. **E**ster ham ich iseh
 255 towart te patriarches. ȝ te prophetes þe makied swuch murhðe þ ha
 aren nuðe i þ ilke lont of blisse þ ha hefden of feor igret ear on
 eorðe ȝ seoð nu al þ isoðet. þ ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure
 lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham igastelich sihðe. **I**ch iseh þe
 apostles poure. ȝ lah on eorðe. ifullet ȝ bigoten al of unimete blisse
 260 sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet þ heh is i þe worlde. ȝarowe forte
 demen i þe dei of dome kinges ȝ keiseres. ȝ alle cunreadnes of alle
 cunnes ledenes. [f. 79 r] **I**ch biheolt te Martyrs. ȝ hare unimete
 murhðe þe þoleden her pinen. ȝ deað for ure lauerd. ȝ lihtliche
 talden to alles cunnes neowcins. ȝ eorðliche tintreohen aȝeines þe
 265 blisse þ godd in hare heorte schawede ham to cumene. **E**ster ham
 ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. ȝ haliche deiden.

234. *mine* above *meine* MS. : after *habbe*, *ofsee* deleted MS.
 wle deleted.

255. *ha] ha ha* MS.

245. *Aster se*,
 266. *cunfessurs]* urs above *oreg* MS.

þe schineð as doð steorren iþe eche blissen. ȝ seoð god in his wlite
 þ haueð alle teares iwipet of hare ehnен. **I**ch iseh þ schene ȝ þ
 brihte fer'eden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engles. ant
 feolohlukest wið ham blissin ȝ gleadien. þe libbinde iflesche ouergað 270
 flesches lahe ant ouercumeð cunde þe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe
 as ha wunieð hare murhðe. ȝ hare blisse. þe feierl'e'ac of hare wlite.
 þe swetnesse of hare song' ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð
 þe þer beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se
 swote sme'a'l ham folheð hwider se ha wendeð. þ me mahte libben 275
 aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo bisecheð fore' is sikerliche iborhen.
 for aȝein hare bisocnen' godd him seolf ariseð þ alle þe oðre
 halhen sittende ihereð.

Swiðe wel quoð warschipe likeð us þ tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se
 wel iseid of euch a setnesse' of þe seli sunder lepes sumhwet sei 280
 us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane' ȝ liues luue hire ondswereð.
 [f. 79 v] ȝe imeane blisse is seouenfald. lengðe of lif. wit. ȝ luue.
 ȝ of þe luue a gleadunge. wið ute met murie. lost song. ȝ lihtschipe.
 ant sikernesse. is þe seoueðe. þah ich þis seið warschipe sumdel
 understande' þu most unwreo þis witerluker ȝ openin to þeos oðre. 285
 ant hit schal beon seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest.

Ha liuieð á in awlite. þ is brihtre seoueuald. ȝ schenre þen
 þe sunne. ant eauer in a strengðe to don buten euch
 swinc al þ ha wulleð. ȝ eauer mare in a steal in al þ eauer god is
 wið ute wonunge. wið ute met murie. lost song. ȝ godes sihðe. ȝ godes
 cnawlechunge as ure lauerd seide. þ is quoð he eche lif to seon
 ȝ cnawen sod godd. ȝ him þ he sende ihesu cr̄ist ure lauerd to
 ure alesnesse ȝ beoð for þi ilich him iþe ilke wlite þ he is. for ha
 seoð him as he is. nebbe to nebbe. **H**a beoð se wise þ ha witen 295
 alle godes reades. his runes ȝ his domes þe derne beoð. ȝ deopre
 þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð igodd alle þing. ȝ witen of al þ is ȝ wes
 ȝ eauer schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. ȝ hwerto ȝ hwer of hit
 bigunne. **H**a liuieð god wið ute met. for þ ha understandeð hu
 he haueð bi ham idon þurh his muchele godlec ȝ hwet ha aben his 300
 deorewurde milce to ȝelden. ant euch an luueð oðer ase muchel

as him seoluen. **S**e gleade ha beoð of godd: þ al is hare blisse. se muchel [f. 80 r] þ ne mei hit munne na muð. ne spealie [na speche] for þi þ echan luueð oðer as him seoluen. Echan haueð of odres 305 god ase muche murhðe as of his ahne. bi þis ȝe mahan seon ȝ witen. þ echan haueð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes: as ha beod monie alle. ȝ euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eauer echan ase muche gleadunge: as his ahne sunderliche. ȝet ouer al þis. hwen echan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. ȝ þen alle þe odre: mare 310 he gleadeð of godd wið uten ei etlunge þen of his ahne gleadunge. ȝ of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne ȝeme ȝef neauer anes heorte ne mei in hire [und]eruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche. [iseide. se unim]ete muchel is þe anlepi blisse. þ ha nimeð i[n] hi[re] þus monie. ȝ þus muchele. for þi seide ure lauerd to þeo þe him hefden 315 icwemet. **I**ntra in gaudium. et c'. Ga quoð he in to þi lauerdes blisse. þu most al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. her of ha herieð godd ȝ singeð á unwerget eauer iliche lusti in þis loft songes. as hit iwriten is. **B**eati qui habitant. et c'. Eadi beoð þeo lauerd. þe iþin hus 320 wunieð. ha schulen herien þe from [worlde into worlde]. **H**a beoð alle ase li[hte] ȝ ase swifte as þe sunne] gleam þe sc[heat from est into west. ase þin ehe[f. 80 v]lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer se eauer þe gast wule þe bodi is anan riht wið ute lettunge. for ne mei ham na þing aȝeines etstonden. for echan is al mihti to don al þ he 325 wule. ȝe makie to cwakien heouene ba ȝ eorðe wið his an finger. **S**ikere ha beoð of al þis. of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue ȝ gleadunge þrof. ȝ of þulli blisse. þ hit ne me neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of þ ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh ich al. ne þ ȝet þ ich [iseh. ne] ne con 330 ich half tellen. **W**iter[liche quoð] warschipe. wel we understandeð þ tu hauest ibeo þear ȝ soð hauest iseid trof. efter pi sihðe. ant wel is him þ is war. ȝ bisið him hu he mahe beast halden his hus þ godes tresor is in aȝeines godes unwine þe weorreð þer toward a wið unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen him þider as he schal. al þis þ tu 335 hauest ispeken of an hundred siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale

303. This leaf of the MS. defective.

320-2. MS. defective here and at ll. 337-9.

312, 313. MS. defective here.

329. seh] neh MS.

folhin ⁊ ifinden. *Quoð* strengðe hwen hit swa is: hwet mei tweamen us from godd ⁊ hald[en] us þeonne. ich] am siker ine godd. [þ ne schal lif ne deað: ne wa] ne wunne nowðer [to dealen us ant his luue. ah al þis] us haueð igarc [f. 10 r] ket. ȝef we as treowe treasures witeð wel his tresor þ is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel undeR his wengen. 340

Varpeð ut quoð warschipe: farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þ an hus halde þeos tweien. for þeR as murðes sonde is: ⁊ soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac ne schaltu na lengere leuen in uRe ende. nu quoð 'he' ich seide for god al þ ich seide. ⁊ þah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þen wes murhðes 345 sondes ne unbihefre to ow. þah hit ne beo so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð his stunde to speokene. ne nis inckeR noðres tale to schunien in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. mucne neod is þ me ow ba ȝeornliche hercni. Flute nu faRlac þah. hwil liues luue is heRinne. ⁊ þole wið-efne heorte þe dom of rihtwisnesse. 350 for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon under fon in as ofte as liues luue stutteð forto spekene.

Nv is wil þ husewif al stille. þ eR wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge þ is husebonde. ⁊ Al þ hird halt him stille þ wes i wunet to beon fulitohen ⁊ don eftewil haRe lefdi. Ant 355 nawt eftewit: lustneð nu his lare. ⁊ fondeð eueR euchan eftewit þ him limpeð to. þurh þeos twa sonden. þ ha i heRd habbeð. ⁊ þ fowr sustren lerden þruppe for euch unþeawes inȝong his warde te witene. ant te waRden treowliche. [f. 10 v]

Pvs ah mon te þenchen ofte Ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes 360 awecchen his heorte. þe islep of ȝemeles forȝet hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. From helle sihðe biseon: to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of þ an: luue toward þ oðeR. ant leaden him ant hinen. þ beoð his limen alle. nawt eftewil þe untohe lefdi ⁊ his lust leareð. ah eftewit wule þ is husebonde. tuhten ⁊ teachen þ wit ga 365 eueR biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al þ he dihteð ⁊ demeð to donne. ant wið þe fowR sustren: þerfore þe fowr heued þeawes. WaRschiþe. Strencðe in godd. Ant Með. Ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor þ is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi: from þe þeof

370 of helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawes ant ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. þ ure lauerd þeue us þurh his hali milce þ wið þe fedeR. ant e sune ant e hali gast rixleð in þeo had a buten ende. AMEN.

375 Par seinte charite biddeð a pateR noster for iohan þ þeos poc
wrat.

H wa se þis writ haueð ired.
Ant crist him haueð swa isped.
Ich bidde par seinte charite.
Pet ȝe bidden ofte for me.
Aa pateR nosteR. ant aue maRie.
Pet ich mote þ lif heR drehen.
Ant ure lauerd wel i cwemen.
I Mi ȝuheðe ȝ in min elde.
Pet ich mote ihesu crist mi sawle ȝelden.
AMEN.

380

XVII. SAINT KATHERINE

[f. 11 r] **C** onstantin. ant Maxence weren on ane time as in keiseres stude hehest i rome. ah constantin ferde þurh þe burhmenne read into frond londe. ant wunede summe hwiles þer for þe burhes neode. ant Maxence storede þe refschiþe in rome. 5 weox umbehwiles wreðe him bitweonen. ant comen to þe fehte. þes maxence wes ouercumen. ant fleh into alixaundre. Constantin walde ester. ant warpen him þeonne. ah so wide him weox weorre on euch halue. ant nomeliche in an lond ylirie hatte. þ ter he etstutte. þa Maxence iherde þis: þ he wes of him siker. ant of his 10 cume karles. warð king of þat lond þ lei into rome. as duden meast alle þe oðere of þe world. bigon anan as wedwulf to weorrin hali chirche. ant dreien cristene men þe lut þ ter weren alle to

8. After *an*, *e* erased: *ylirie* MS.

heðenedom heðene as he wes. Summe þurh muclele ȝeoue ant misliche meden. Summe þurh farlac of his fule þreates. Oleast wið stronge tintreo ant licomliche pinen. ȝe fif ȝ þrittude ȝer of his 15 rixlunge he set okine seotle i þe moder burh [f. 11 v] of alixaundres riche. he sende heste. ȝ bode so wide so þ lond wes. þ poure ba ȝ riche comen biuoren him to þe temple iþe tun of his heðene godes. euchan wið his lac ȝ forto wurgin ham wið. comen alle to his bode. ȝ euchan bi 'hi's euene biuoren Maxence seolf to wrgen his 20 mawmez. þe riche roðeren ȝ schep ȝ bule hwa so mahte brohte to lake. þe poure cwide briddes in þis ilke burh wes wuniende a meiden swiðe ȝung of ȝeres twa wone of twenti. feie'r' ȝ freolich o wlite ȝ o wastum. ah ȝet þ wes mare wurð steðeluest wið innen of treowe bileaue. anes kinges cost hehte anlepi dohter icuret clergesse. katerine 25 inempnet. þis meiden wes boðen federles ȝ moderles of hire child hade. ah þah ha ȝung were ȝ ha heold hire aldrrene hird wiðliche ȝ warliche iþe eritage. ȝ iþe herd þ com of hire burde. nawt for þi hire þuhte god to habben monie under hire ȝ beon icleopet lefdi þ feole telleð wel to. ah ba ha wes offearef of scheome ȝ of sunne. 30 þ þeo weren to dreuet oðer misferden þ hire forð federes hefden ifostred. For hire seolf ne kepte heo nawt of þe world. þus lo for hare sake ane dale [f. 12 r] heo et heold [of hire eldrrene god] ȝ spende al þ oðer in needful ȝ in nakedē.

Peos milde meoke meiden þes lufsum lefdi mid lasteles lates ne 35 luuede heo nane lihte plohen ne nane luue ronnes. nalde heo nane songes. ne nane luue runes leornin ne lustnin ah eauer ha hefde on hali writ ehnен oðer horte. oftest ba to gederes. hire feder hefde iset hire earliche to leaf ȝ to lare. ȝ heo underueng hit þurh þen hali gast so wel þ nan nes hire eueninge. Modie meistres 40 feole fondeden hire ofte. oswiðe feole halue forto under neomen hire. ah nes þer nan þ mahte neuer enes wrenchen hire mid al his cresti crokes ut of þe weie. ah swa sone heo ȝeld ham swucche ȝein cleppes. ȝ wende hare wihelis uppon ham seoluen þ al ha i cneowen ham crauant ȝ ouercumen. ȝ cweðen hire þe meistrie ȝ te menske al up. 45

Pus hwil ha wiste hire ȝ þohte aa to witen hire meiden i meiðhad. as ha set in a bur of hire burde boldes heo iherde a swuch murhðe

24. *wastun* MS. 28. *þi* MS. 33. *of...* god from C. 35. After *lates*, *f* erased.

towart þe awariede mawmetes temple lowinge of þi ahte. ludinge of þe men. gleowunge [f. 12 v] of euch gleo to herien ȝ hersumin hare heðene 50 godes. as ha þis iherde ȝ nuste ȝet hwet hit wes. ha sende swiðe for to witen hwet wunder hit were. sone so hire sonde com aȝein ȝ seide hire þi soðe! heo swa itend of wreððe wes þi wod ha wurðen walde. het up of hire hird hwuch as heo walde ant wende hire þideward. isont þer swiðe feole ȝeinde ȝ ȝurinde. ȝ þeotinde unþuldeliche wið 55 rewfule remes þi cristene weren. ȝ leafful in godes laȝ. ah for dred of deað duden þes deouel[e]s lac as þe heðene duden. hwa wes wurse þen hire heorte iwundet in wið for þe wrecches þi heo iseh wraðe werkes wurchen aȝeines godes wille. þohte þah as heo wes þuldi ȝ þolemod so ȝung þing as heo wes. hwet hit mahte 60 ȝeinen þah heo hire ane were aȝein so kene keisere ȝ his kineriche. stod stille ane hwile ȝ hef hire heorte up to þe hehe healent þe iheret is in heouene. bisohte him help. ȝ hap. ȝ wisdom. as wiſliche as al þe world is iwald þurh his wissunge. þrester wepnede hire mid soðe bialeue. ȝ wrat on hire breoste ant biuoren hire teeð 70 65 tunge of hire muð þe hali [f. 13 r] rode taken. ȝ com lepinde forð al itend of lei of þen hali gast. as þe keiser stod bimong þe sunſul slaht of þi islein ahte deouelen to lake þi euch wariet weouet of þe mix mawmez ron of þi balefule blod al bi blodeget. ȝ bigon to ȝeien ludere stefne.

70 **G**retinge keiser walde þe bicumen for þin hehnesse ȝef þu þis ilke ȝeld þi tu dest to deouelen þi for deð þe baðe ilicom ȝ i sawle! ȝ alle þi hit driueð. ȝef þu hit ȝulde ȝ ȝeue to his wurðmont þe scheop þe ant al þe world. ȝ al walt þurh his wisdom. ȝ al þi ischapen is. ich walde keiser igreten þe. ȝef þu 75 understande þi he him ane is to herien þurh hwam ȝ under hwam alle kinges rixleð. ne ne mei na þing wið stonden his i wil. þah he muche þolie. þes heouenliche lauerd luueð treowe bialeue. ȝ nowðer blod ne ban of unforgult ahte. ah þi me halde ȝ heie his halewunde heastes. Ne nis na þing hwar þurh monnes muchele medschipe 80 wreððeð him wið mare þen þe schaft of mon! þi he scheop. ȝ ȝef schad ba of god ȝ of uuel þurh wit ȝ þurh wisdom schal wurðen

forð. ut of his witte þurh þe awariede gast þe he ȝelt þe wur[f. 13 v] ðmunt to unwitese þing þe feont wuneð in. þe he ahte to godd ȝ hereð ȝ hersumeð seheliche schafteð ȝ blodles ȝ banles. ȝ leomen buten liue. as he schulde his ȝ heoren. ȝ alre þinge schuppent þe is 85 godd unsehelich.

Pe feont þe fint al uuel bimong alle his crokinde creftes. wið neauer an ne keccheð he creftluker cang men ne leadeð to unbileaue. þen þe he makeð men. þe ahten to witen wel. þe ha beoð bi ȝetene. i borene ȝ broht forð þurh þe heoueneliche feder. to makien 90 swucche mawmez of treo. oðer of stan. oðer þurh mare medschipe. of gold oðer of seoluer. ȝ ȝeouen ham misliche nome. of sunne oðer of mone. of wind of wude. of wettres. ȝ hersumið. ȝ wurgið as þa ha godes weren. ne naueð he þurh oðer þing i þis bialeaue ibroht 95 ow bute þe ow þuncheð þe ha schulden leasten aa. forþi þe ne schulen ham neuer biginnen. ah þer nis buten an godd þurh hwam witerliche alle weren i wrahte. ȝ of nawt i þis woorld iset us forto frourin. ant to fremien. ȝ alswa as euch þing hefde biginnunge of his godlec. al swa schulden alle habben endunge ȝef ha þe [f. 14 r] waldeñ. engles ȝ sawlen þurh þe ha bigunnen ahten ȝ mahten endin þurh cunde. 100 ah he þurh his milce. ȝ godlec of his grace makeð ham þe ha beoð in eche buten ende. ȝ ter uore nis na þing euening. ne eche wið godd þe ȝe gremieð. for he is hare alre schuppent. ȝ scheop as in sum time. ȝ na time nes neauer þe he ne bigon te beon in.

XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY

On god ureisun of ure lefdi.

[f. 120 v]

Cristes milde moder seynte marie.
 Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.
 to þe ich buwe þ mine kneon ich beie.
 and al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie.
 þu ert mire soule liht. þ mine heorte blisse.
 Mi lif þ mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
 Ich ouh wurðie ðe mid alle mine mihte
 and singge þe lofsong bi daie þ bi nihte.
 vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
 and ibrouht of helle in to paradise.

5

10

Ich hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi.
 and þonkie wulle þe hwule ðet ich liuie.
 alle cristene men owen don ðe wur's'chipe.
 and singen ðe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
 vor þu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde.
 and i send mid blisse to englene londe. |

15

wel owe we þe liuien mi swete lefdi.
 wel owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.
 þu ert briht þ blisful ouer alle wummen.
 and god þu ert þ gode leof ouer alle wepmen.
 alle meidene were wurðeþ þe one.

20

vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
 nis no wummon iboren þet ðe beo iliche.
 ne non þer nis þin eming wiðinne heoueriche.
 heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine.
 biuoren ðine leoue sune widizzen seraphine.
 Murie dreameð engles biuoren þin onsene.
 pleieð þ sw'e'ieð þ singeð. bitweonen.
 Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.

[f. 121 r]

25

vor heo neuer ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne.

30

þine blisse ne mei no wiht understanden.

vor al is godes riche an under þine honden.

alle þine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.

þu ham ȝiuest kinescrud beies ȝ gold ringes.

þu ȝiuest eche reste ful of swete blisse.

35

þer ȝe neure deað ne com. ne herm ne soriness.

þer bloweð inne blisse blostmen. hwite ȝ reade.

þer ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden,

þer ne mei non ualuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.

ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne ȝeomer

40

þer heo schulen resten þe her ȝe doð wurschipe.

ȝif heo ȝemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe.

þer ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swi'nnen.

ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken.

þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. |

45

and schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille.

[f. 121 v

ne mei non heorte þenchen ne no wiht arechen.

ne no muð imelen ne no tunge techen

hu muchel god ȝu ȝeirkest wiðinne paradise.

ham þet swinkeð dei ȝ niht iðine seruise

50

al þin hird is ischrud mid hwite ciclatune.

and alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.

heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lilie.

and euer more heo beoð gled ȝ singeð þuruhut murie.

Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset.

55

and al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ham ne let.

þi leoue sune is hore king ȝ þu ert hore kwene.

ne beoð heo neuer i dreaued mid winde ne mid reine.

Mid ham is euer more dei wið ute nihte.

Song wið ute seoruwe ȝ sib wið ute uihte.

60

Mid ham is muruhðe moniuld wið ute teone ȝ treie.

Gleobeames ȝ gome inouh liues wil ȝ eche pleie.

þereuore leoue lesdi long hit þuncheð us wrecchen

vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us secche.
we ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe.
er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
Swete Godes moder softe meiden þ wel icoren.
þin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurð iboren.
Moder þu ert þ meiden cleane of alle laste.

65

þuruhtut-hei þ holi in englene reste.

70

al englene were þ alle holie þing

Siggeð þ singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung
and heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð neuer ore.
ne no mon, þet ðe wurðeð ne mei neuer beon uorloren. |
þu ert mire soule [leoue] wið ute leasunge.

[f. 122 r]

efter þine leoue sune: leouest alre þinge.

76

al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.

and so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse.

So muchel is þi milce þin eðmodnesse.

80

þet no mon þet ðe ȝorne bit of helpe ne mei missen.

ilch mon, þet to þe bisihð þu ȝiuest milce þ ore.

þauh he ðe habbe swuðe agult þ i dreaued sore.

þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene.

þet tu ȝif þi wille is ihere mine bene.

85

ich ðe bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge.

þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.

and ek ich ðe biseche uor ihesu cristes blode

þet for ure note was isched oðere rode.

vor ðe muchele seoruwe ðet was oðine mode.

þo þu et ðe deaðe him bi uore stode

90

þet tu me makie cleane wiðuten þ eke wið innen.

So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.

þene loðe deouel þ alle kunnes dweoluhðe.

aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.

Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to dealen

95

vor oðe is al ilong mi lif þ eke min heale.

vor þine luue i swinke þ sike wel ilome

vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht *in* to þeoudome,
 vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.
 and ȝef ȝe al mi suluuen. looue lif iþench þu þes.
 þet ich ȝe wreðede sume siðe hit me reoweð sore. 100
 vor cristes fif wunden ȝu ȝif me milce ȝ ore.
 ȝif þu milce nauest of me þet ich wot wel ȝeorne |
 þet ine helle pine swelten ich schal ȝ beornen. f. 122 v
 ful wel þu me iseie þauh þu stille were. 105
 hwar ich was ȝ hwat i dudu þauh þu me uorbere.
 ȝif þu heuedest wreche inumen of mine luðernessee.
 iwis ich heuede al uorloren paradises blisse.
 þu hauest ȝet forboren me uor þine godnesse.
 and nu ich hopie habben fulle uorȝiuenesse. 110
 ne wene ich neure uallen in to helle pine.
 hwon ich am to ȝe ikumen ȝ am ȝin owune hine
 þin ich am ȝ wule beon nu ȝ euer more.
 vor oðe is al mi lif ilong ȝ o godes ore.
 Mi leoue swete lefði to þe me longeð swuðe. 115
 bute ich habbe þine help ne beo ich neuer bliðe.
 ich þe bidde þet tu kume to mine uorð siðe.
 and nomeliche þeonne þine luue kuðe.
 auouh mine soule hwon ich of þisse liue uare
 and i schild me urom seoruwe ȝ from eche deaðes kare. 120
 ȝif þu wult ȝet ich iðeo gode ȝeme nim to me.
 vor wel ne wurð me neuer bute hit beo þurh ȝe.
 Mid swuþe luðere lasten mi soule is þurh bunden.
 ne mei no þing so wel so þu healen mine wunden.
 to þe one is al mi trust efter þine leoue sune 125
 vor is holie nome of mine liue ȝif me lune.
 ne þole þu þene unwine þet he me arine
 ne þet he me dra'w'e in to helle pine.
 nim nu ȝeme to me so me best a beo ȝe beo.
 vor þin is þe wurchipe ȝif ich wrecche wel iþeo. 130

126. *lune*] luue MS. i MS.

127. *arinc* on an erasure.

130. *wreeche* MS.

128. *drawe*] w over

þu ne uorsakest nenne mon uor his luðernessee.

ȝif he 'is' to bote ȝeruh ȝ bit þe uorȝiuenesse. |

þu miht lihtliche ȝif þu wult al mi sor aleggen.

[f. 123 r

and muchele bet biseon to me þen ich kunne siggen.

þu miht forȝelden lihtliche mine gretunge.

135

al mi swinc ȝ mi sor ȝ mine kneouwunge.

Jne me nis noþing feier on to biseonne.

Ne no þing þ beo wurðe biuoren þe to beonne.

þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wassc'h'e ȝ schrude

140

þuruh þine muchele milce þ spert so swuðe wide

Nis hit ȝe no wurðscipe þ þe deouel me to drawe.

ȝif þu wult hit iðauien iwis he wule ȝurchut fawe.

vor he nolde neuere þ þu hefedest wurðschipe.

Ne no mon þ þe wurðeð þ he hedde gledschipe.

þu hit wost ful ȝeorne þ þe deouel hateð me.

145

and nomeliche þereuore þ ich wurðie þe.

þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wite ȝ werie.

þet þe deouel me ne drecche ne dweolðe me ne derie.

So þu dest ȝ so þu schalt uor ȝire mild heortnesse.

þu schalt me aueir dol of heoueriche blisse.

150

ȝif ich habbe muchel ibroken, muchel ich wulle beten.

and do mine schrifte ȝ þe ueire greten.

þe hwule þ ich habbe mi lif ȝ mine heale.

vrom ȝire seruise ne schal me no þing deale.

biuoren þine uote ich wulle liggen ȝ greden.

155

vort ich habbe uorȝiuenesse of mine misdeden.

Mi lif is þin mi luue is þin mine heorte blod is þin.

and ȝif ich der se'g'gen mi leoue leafdi þu ert min.

alle wurðschipe haue þu on heouene and ec on eorðe.

and alle gledschipe haue þu al so ȝu ert wurðe. |

160

Nu ich þe bi seche ine cristes cherite.

[f. 123 v

þet þu þine blescinge ȝ þine luue ȝiue me.

3eme mine licame ine clenenesse
 Godalmihti unne me vor his mild heortnesse.
 þ ich mote þe iseo in ðire heie blisse. 165
 and alle mine ureondmen þe bet beo nu to dai.
 þ ich habbe i sungen þe ðesne englissce lai.
 and nu ich þe bi seche vor ðire holinessse.
 þet þu bringe þene Munuch to þire glednesse.
 þet funde ðesne song bi ðe mi looue leafdi. 170
 Cristes milde moder seinte marie. amen.

Between ll. 163, 4, a line omitted: it was supplied at the top of the folio, but
 cut away by the binder. Zupitza read the traces of the last two words as *ine
 eadmodnesse*.

169. *Munuch*] *nu* on an erasure MS. 170. *biðe* MS.

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(ROYAL MS.)

[f. 56 r] Her cumseð þe uie of seinte iuliane. ant telleð of liflade hire.

IN ure lauerdes luue þe is feader of frumschaft. ant on his deorewurðe sunes nome. ant o þes hali gastes. þ glideð of ham 5 baðen. alle lewede men. þ understanden ne mahan latines ledene. liðin. þ lustnin ane meidenes liflade. þ is of latin iturnd into englisch. þ te lifhali lefdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. ant of þis lihinde lif: leade us wið hire ern [f. 56 v] dunge. þe is icoren of crist in to þe eche of heouene.

Peos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes burh. þ of heðene cun icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes african ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þ cristene weren. derfliche droh ham to deaðe. ah heo as þeo þ te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrrene lahen. þ bigon to luuien þene liuende lauerd þe lufsum god. 15 þ wisseð ant weldeð al þ is on worlde. þ al þ iwrath is. þa wes bijon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi keiser ine Rome heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið unmeð muchel hird. þ unduhti duheðe. þ for demde alle þeo. þe on drihtin bilefdan. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente 20 elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes þurh muche freontschipe. þis mcidenes feder þ he. weren swiðe wel to gederes. as he sumchere iseh hire utnume seir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þ wið uten

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(BODLEIAN MS.)

[f. 36 v] **I** þe feaderes þ i þe sunes þ i þe hali gastes Name.
Her Biginneð þe liflade. ant te passiun of seinte Juliene.

In ure lauerdes luue þe feader is of frumscheft. ant iþe deore
wurðmunt of his deorewurðe sune. þ iþe heiunge of þe hali gast.
þe of ham ba glideð. an godd unagin euch godes ful. Alle leawede 5
men. þe understanden ne muhen latines ledene. lideð þ lusteð þe
liflade of a meiden. [f. 37 r] þ is of latin iturnd. to englische leode.
wið þon þat teos hali leafdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. þ purh
þis lihnide lif. leade us to þ eche. purh hire eadi erndunge. þ crist is
swiðe icweme. 10

Peos meiden þ teos martyr þ ich of munne. wes Juliene inempnet.
i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen þ akennet.
þ hire fleshliche feader africcan hehte. þe heande þ heascede mest
men þe weren cristene. þ droh ham purh derue pinen to deaðe. Ah
heo as þeo þ te hehe heouenliche lauerd hefde his luue ilenet. leafde 15
hire ealdrene lahlen þ bigon to luuien þen áā liuende goð þe lufsume
lauerd. þ schupte alle sche'a'fes þ wealdeð þ wisseð ester þet his wil
is. al þ ischeapen iS.

Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser
irome. heriende. þ heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeað 20
muchel hird. þ wið heh duheðe. þ fordemde alle þeo þe o drihtin
bilefdan. þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of
his men. Akennet of heh cun. þ swiðe riche of rente. þ zunge mon
of ȝeres. þes zunge mon eleiusius. þ þus wes wel wið þe kinge. hefde
iunne feolahschipe to africcan. þ wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him 25
[f. 37 v] to his in. þ iseon his dohter.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe ȝeorne hire utnumne feire.
þ freoliche ȝuheðe. felde him iwundet in wið in his heorte
wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þ him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes

lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. African wiste wel þ he wes
 freo bornen. ȝ þ him walde bicumen a freo bornen burde. ant ȝettede
 25 him his dohter. ȝ wes sone [f. 57 r] ihondsald al hire unwillies. ah
 heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon. þ trusteð treowliche on
 him. ant euch deis dei eode to ch'i'rche to leornen godes lare.
 ȝeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. . . .

ah as ha
 30 wende hire summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. þ nalde
 ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon. er þen he
 were under Maximian hehest in rome þ is hehreue. Sone so he
 iherde þis. he biȝet et te keiser þ he ȝettede him reue to beonne
 as þ he iȝirnd hefde. ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure.
 35 ȝ te riche ride in. ȝ tuhen him ȝont te tun. from strete to. strete.
 ant al þe cur wes bitild. þ he wes in. wið purpre wið pal. ȝ wið
 ciclatun. ȝ deorewurðe clæðes. as þe þ heh þing hefde to heden. ant
 þa he hefde þis idon. he sende hire to seggen. þ he hefde hire wil
 iwraht. ȝ heo schulde his wurchen.

40 **J**uliane þe edie iesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde
 hire seoluen. sende him to onswere [f. 57 v] bi an of hire sonden.
 Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði. no lengre nulich
 hit heolen þe. ȝef þu wult leauen þe lahen þ tu list in. ant leuen
 in godd feder. ȝ in his deorewurðe sune. ȝ iþe hali gast. ichulle wel
 45 neomen þe. ȝef þu nult no. þu art wundi of me. ȝ oðer luue sech þe.
 þa þe reue iherde þis. he wreððede him swiðe. ȝ hire feder cleopede.
 ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to deie.
 ant ester þ he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis word sulliche
 sende. Bi þ ilke godd quoð hire feder þ me is lað to gremien beo
 50 hit soð þ tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great

weis wið ute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant ester lutive 30
stounde wið ute longe steuene. wes him seolf sonde to african
hire feader. ȝ bisohte him ȝeorne þ he hire ȝeue him. ȝ he hire walde
menskin wið al þ he mahte. As þe þing i þe world þ he meast
luuede. Africian wiste þ he wes swiðe freo iboren. ant walde wel
bicumen him a freo iboren 'burde. ȝ ȝetede him his bone. Ha wes 35
him sone i hondsald þah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him
þ ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. ȝ eode to chirche
euche daheðes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde ȝeorne wið
reowfule reames. þ he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen
hire meiðhað. 40

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe 'h'wile : [f. 38 r] sende him to seggen. þ nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear þen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. þ is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd þis. biȝet ed te Keiser þet he ȝette him al þ he walde. 45 ȝ lette as me luuede þa leaden him i cure up o fowr hweoles. ȝ teon him ȝeonte tun þron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ouertild þ he wes itohen on : wið purpres ȝ pelles. wið ciclatuns ȝ cendals ȝ deorewurðe clæðes. AS þe þ se heh þing hefde to heden. ant se riche refschiþe to rihten ȝ to readen. þa he hefde þus idon. sende hire þus 50 to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht. Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ihesu cr̄istes leofmon of his blisfulle luue balde hire seoluen, ȝ sende him al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha send te for nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þu wreaðe. Do þ tu do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te ȝef þu wult 55 leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godf feader. ȝ in his deorwurðe sune. ȝ i þe hali gast folkene froure. an godf [f. 38 v] þ is igret wið euches cunnes gode ! Ich chule wel neome þe. ȝ ȝef þ tu nul. no ! þu art windi of me. ȝ oðer luue sech þe. ȝa þe hehe reue iherde þis ondswere ! bigon to wreðen swiðe. ȝ cleopede hire 60 feder forð. ȝ feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter þ he wende forte habben idon al þ he wilnede. African hire feader wundrede him swiðe. ȝ bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes þ me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þ tu seiist ! to wraðer heale. ha sehð hit. ant

grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. þ al þ te wel likeð as
 mit tin ahne. þ me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. þ he
 feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwerfore
 uor sakestu þi sý. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wunnen þ walden
 55 awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þ ich þe to reade. for he is inoh
 lauerd elewsius ine rome. þ tu maht beon leafdi dohter ȝef þu wel
 wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him þ seide as þeo þat [f. 58 r] ine
 godd hire hope hesde. ȝef he wule leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei
 he speoken þprof þ inohraðe speden. ant ȝef þ he nule nawt. ne
 60 schal wiuen on me. wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis.
 þa feng he to swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi
 deore leafdi diane. þ ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest her on. ichulle
 leoten deor to teoren ant to luken þe. þ ȝeouen þi flesch. fuheles
 of þe lufte. Iuliane him onswerede þ softeliche seide. ne wen þu
 65 nawiht leoue feder. þ tu affeare me swa. for iesu crist godes sune
 þ ich on leue þ luuie as lauerd lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd.
 þ to loken limel. nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa feng eft hire
 [feder] on wið olhnunge to fondin ȝef he mahte eisweis wenden hire
 heorte. þ seide hire lufsumliche. þ ne schulde ha nane wunne lihtliche
 70 wilnin. þ he ne schulde welden. wið þ ha walde hire þonc wenden
 Nai quoð þ meiden schuldich don me to him þ is alle deoulen bitaht.
 þ to eche deð idemet. to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for
 his wedlakes weole oðer for eni wunne. for soð ich hit segge unwurð
 is hit me. ichulle þ he hit wite wel. ant tu [f. 58 v] eke mid him þ ich
 75 am iweddett to an þ ichulle treowliche to halden ant wið uten les
 luuien. þe is unlich him. þ alle worldlich men. ne nulich him nowðer
 leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne þet ȝe
 mahan don me. þa feng hire feder te wreððen swiðe ferlich þ swiðe
 hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes were þ tu art to iweddett. þ tu
 80 hauest wið uten me þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of

ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. þu do hire. al þu 65
 wult. He þonkede him. þe heo wes icleopet forð. þe african hire
 feader feng on earst feire on. to lokin ȝef he mahte wið eani luue
 speden. Juliene quoð he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei me hwi þu
 forsakeſt þi sy þe ti selhðe? þe weolen þe te wunnen. þe walden
 awakenen. þe waxen of þe wedlac þe ich reade þe to: hit nis nan 70
 eðelich þing. þe refschiſe of rome. ant tu maht ȝef þu wult. beon
 burhene leafdi. þe of alle þe londes þe þer to liggeð. Juliene þe
 eadie ontswerede him þe seide. ȝef he wule luuien. þe leuen g'ō'dd. al
 mihi! þenne mei he [speoken] þrof. þe speden inoh reaðe. for ȝef he
 þe nule no. ich segge þe þ soð is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu 75
 hwet ti wil is. african wreaðede þe [f. 39 r] swor swiðe deopliche. for
 þe drihtſule godd apollo mi lauerd. mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe
 diane þe ich muche luuiie. ȝef þu haldest her on. ich schal leote
 wilde deor to luken þe to teore þe ȝeoue þi fleſch fode to fuheles,
 of þe luste. Juliene him ondswerede. þe softeliche seide. Ne lef þu 80
 nawt leoue feader þu offeare me swa. ich swerie aȝein. þe ihesu
 crist godes sune. þe ich on leue. þe luuiie as leoflukest. þe lufsumest
 lauerd. þah ich cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim þe lið ileitinde leie. Nulle
 ich þe her onont þreat se þu þreat buhe ne beien.

[A]ffrican feng eft on. þe to fondin ongon ȝef he mahte eanis weis 85
 wið olhnunge wenden hire heorte. þe leoftede luueliche. þe seide
 hire sikerliche. þe ne Schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne. þe ha ne
 Schulde wealden. wið þerean þe ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quoð
 ha þe nis nawt. Schulde ich do me to him. þe alle deoflen is bitaht. þe to
 eche deað fordemet. to forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte 90
 of helle? for his wedlackes weole oðer for ei wunne. To soðe ich hit
 segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þe he wite hit ful wel.
 þe tu eke mid al. i'c'h am to an iweddett þe ich chulle treowliche
 wiðute leas luuien. þe is unlich him þe alle worlliche men. ne nulle ich
 neauer mare him lihen ne lea[f. 39 v]uen. for weole ne for wunne. for 95
 wa ne for wontreaðe þe me mahan wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaðdin swiðe ferliche þe easkede hire
 hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þe tu art to iweddett. þe tu
 hauest wið ute me se forð þi luue ilenet. þe tu letest lutel. of al þe

þ tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer þ ich wite nes wið him icnawen.
 For gode quoð þet meiden þin harm is þe mare nawt forþi þet
 tu nauest ofte iherd of him ȝare. þ is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen
 moncun þ forloren schulden beon. lette his deo'r'wurðe lif on rode.
 85 ne ich ne seh him neuer þ me sare for þuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant
 leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from. nowðer deouel ne
 mon. For mi lif quoð hire feder þe schal laðin his luue for þu schalt
 beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bitre þ tu wummon were. schal to
 wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa muche quoð ha ich iwurðe him þe
 90 leouere. So ich derure þing for his luue drehe. þ ti wil is. wurch nu.
 J he het hatterliche strupen hire steortnaket. J beten hire swa luðere
 þ hire leofliche lich. liðeri al oblude. J swa ha duden so luðere
 þ te blod ȝet adun of þe ȝerden. J heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten so ȝe
 beaten ȝe beliales buſ. 59 r]deles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne
 95 min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi leowinde lauerd ne
 nullich leauen ower read þ for readeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix
 mawmex þ beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for
 tintreow þ ȝe mahen timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin
 sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsum þe riche reue
 100 irome ant he schal for swelten ant for reden þe ester es wille wið
 allescunnes pinen. ȝe quoð þis meiden þ mei crist welden. for ne
 mahe ȝe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien ow to muchelin mi
 mede J te murðe þ lið to meiðhades menske for euer so ȝe mare
 merrið me her. so mi erune bið brihtre J fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche
 105 drehen euer euch derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me
 bið euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þume to elewsum willes
 biteache. ne ȝeue ich for inc nowðer. þ ȝe me mahen harmen. for so
 ȝe mare me her harmeð. so mare ȝe me helpeð seoueuald to heouene.

tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þ ich wite ȝet. wið him 100
 icnawen. for gode quoð þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt
 for þi þ tu nauest iherd of him ȝare. þ is ihesu godes sune. þ
 forte alesen moncun þ schulde beon forloren al. lette lif o rode. Ich
 ne seh him neauer ȝ þ me of þuncheð. Ah ich him luuie ȝ wulle
 don. ȝ leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowðer 105
 deouel ne mon. for mi lif quoð hire feader þe schal laðin his luue. for
 þu schalt habbe þprof hearm ȝ scheome baðe ȝ nu þu schalt on
 alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeatene wið bittere besmen. þ tu
 were wummon of wummone bosum to wraðerheale eauer iboren iþe
 worlde. Swa muche quoð þ meiden ich beo him þe leouere. se ich 110
 derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þ ti wil is. ȝe quoð he
 bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. ȝ leggeð
 se luðer[f. 40 r]liche on hire leofliche lich. þ hit liðeri o blode. Me
 nom hire ȝ dude swa þ hit ȝeat adun of þe ȝerden. ant heo bigon to
 ȝeien. Beaten se ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer 115
 mi luue ne mi bilaue lutlin towart te liuiende god mi leofsume
 leofmon. þe luuewurðe lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe
 forreadeð ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoð þes feondes fetles.
 heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohē þ ȝe me mahe timbrin.
 Na nult tu quoð affrican. hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende 120
 þe nu ȝ biteache þi bodi to eleusium þe riche þ reue is ouer rome. ant
 he schal þe forreaden. ȝ makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh
 al þet eauer sar iS.

3e quoð þis meiden þ mei god welen. ne mahe ȝe nawt do me
 bute þet he wule þeauien ȝ þolien ow to donne to mucli mi mede 125
 ȝ te murhðe þ lið to meiðhades menske. for eauer se ȝe nu her
 mearreð me mare. se mi crune schal beon brihtre ba ȝ fehere.
 for þi ich chulle bliðeliche ȝ wið bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch
 derf. for mi leofmones luue þe luſsume lauerd ȝ softe me bið euch sar
 in his seruise. þu wult þu seist aȝeoue me to eleusium þe luðere. 130
 aȝef [f. 40 v] me for nawiht ne ȝeoue ich for inc nowðer. þet ȝe
 mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearmeð me nawt ah helpeð
 ȝ heueð up ȝ makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant ȝef ȝe

111. After drehe an erasure of three letters MS.
 leggen MS. 113. þ] ȝ MS. 125. mutli MS.

112. leggeð corr. out of

J ȝef ȝe me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich schal þer
 110 þurh bliðe bicumen into endelesse blissen ant ȝe schulen wrecches
 áwei ower wurdës þ ȝe iboren weren sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe
 bale bitter deope into helle. **H**ire feder african þurh þis bittre
 teone bitahte hire to elewsium þe luðere [f. 59 v] reue. ant he lette
 bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue
 115 of þe burhe . . .

[f. 61 r] þa elewsius iseh þis þ ha þus feng on to festnen hire
 seoluen þohte þ he walde anan don hire ut of dahene ȝ bed swiðe
 bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden on hire heauet
 þ hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me
 120 dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet elewsius
 warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen ȝ het swiðe don hire
 ut of his ehsihðe. ȝ dreihen hire into darc hus ȝ prisunes pine. ant he
 duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te
 cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

125 **L** auerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi
 selhðe þu isist hu icham bistaðet ant bi stonden festne mi bileaue
 steor me ant streng me. for al mi strenðe is uppon þe. mi fedeR.
 ȝ mi modeR for ich nulle for saken þe / habbeð forsaken me ȝ al mi
 nest falde cun me heaneð þet schulden mine freond beon / beoð me
 130 mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanan ah habbich þin
 anes help icham wil cweme ne leaf þume neuer liuiende lauerd as þu
 wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þeo chil[f. 61 v]dren

doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. **j** ich schal bliðe bicumen to endelesse blissen. ant þe schulen wrecches wei ower wurðes. 135
 þe weren iþe worlt iboren **j** iþroht forð se wraðer heale þe schule sinken adun to sar **j** to eche sorhe. to bitternes ant to bale deope into helle.

[A]ffrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleusium
 þe luðere reue of rome **j** lette bringen hire biuoren his 140
 eh sihðe. as he set **j** demde. þe hehe burh domes.

[f. 41 v] [P]a eleusius seh þa þus feng on to festnir hire
 seoluen isoðe bilaue. þohte he walde don hire
 anan ut of dahene: **j** bed biliue bringen forð brune wallinde bres.
j healden hit se wal [f. 42 r] hat hehe up on hire heaued. þ hit urne 145
 enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire helen. Me dude al as he
 het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þ wiste sein iuhan his ewangeliste
 unhurt iðe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes i don in. þ ase hal com
 up þrof. as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him
 unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þ wes wallinde. swa þ ne þuhte 150
 hit hire buten ase wlech weater al þ ha felde. Eleusius wod
 þa nuste hwet segen. Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his eh sihðe.
j dreain in to dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon
 sone.

[H]eo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to 155
 cleopien to crist **j** bidde þeos bone. lauerd godd al mihti
 mi murhðe **j** mi mede. mi sý **j** al þe selhðe. þ ich efter seche þu
 sist al hu ich am bistaðet **j** bistonden. festne mi bilaue. Riht me
j read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me **j** streng me for al mi
 strengðe is of þe. Mi feader **j** Mi moder for þi þ ich nule þe 160
 forsaken. habbe forsake me. **j** al mi nestfalde cun. þ schulde beo me
 best freond. beoð me meast feondes. **j** mine in hinen. alre meast
 hea[r]men. herewurðe healent. habbe [f. 42 v] ich þin anes help. ich
 am wilcweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu
 biwistest daniel bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luðere. **j** te þreo 165
 children þe chearre nalden from þe lahen þ ha schulden luuien.

143. After *hire*, of MS.
 erasure of five letters MS.

146. *healen* MS.
 163. *heamen* MS.

159. Between *mi* and *trust*,

ananie zacharie misael inempnet. bi wistest unweommet from þe
 ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from
 135 sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif? lead me to lestinde to þe hauene
 of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh þe reade sea buten schip
 druifot ant hare fan senchtest þ ham efter sohten afal þumine famen
 ant to drif drihtin þen deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na mon
 wið uten þi strenge stonden him aȝeines lef me þ ich mote i seon
 140 him ȝet schent? þ weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of þe
 weie? þ leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið his cresti
 crokes. wite me wið mine unwinis þ tu beo euer iheret ant iheiet in
 heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áa iblesket as þu were ant art. ant euer
 schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(JESUS COLLEGE MS.)

Incipit Altercacio inter filomenam ȝ Bubonem.

I ch wes in one sumere dale.

[f. 229 r¹]

I In one swiþe dyele hale.

I herde ich holde grete tale.

An vle and one nýhtegale.

þat playd wes' stif ȝ starc ȝ strong.

5

Sum hwile softe ȝ lud among.

And eyþer a yeyn oþer swal.

And let þat vuelde mod vt al.

And eyþer seyde of oþres custe.

þat alre wrste þat hi ywuste.

ȝ hure ȝ hure of oþres songe.

10

hi holde playding swiþe stronge.

6. *among*] o corr. out of *g.*

Ananie þ Azarie þ Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest *ham* unwemmet. wid þ ferliche fur i þe furneise. swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me þ were þ witer. þ wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauerd liues lattow. lead me þurh þis lease. þis lutle 170 leastinde lif. to þe hauene of heale. As þu lead'd'est israeles leode of egipte bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. þ asenchttest hare uan þe ferdan ham ester. þ tu folkes feader. aual mine va men. þ tu drihtin to drif þe deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na monnes st'r'engðe wið uten þin stonden him to ȝeines. lef me þ ich mote 175 mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet ȝet þe weneð me to schrenchen. þ schunchen of þe nearowe wei þ leadeð to eche lif. loke me from his lað liuende lauerð. Make me war þ wite me wið his crefti crokes. þ ha me ne crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses heale. þ tu beo iheiet þ i heret eaure in eorðe. as in 180 heouene. [f. 43 r] Beo þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were ant art þ schalt beon in eche.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(COTTON MS.)

Ich was in one sumere dale.
In one suþe dizele hale.
I herde ich holde grete tale.
An hule and one niȝtingale.
þat plait was stif þ starc þ strong.
Sum wile softe þ lud among.
An aȝer aȝen oþer sval.
þ let þat wole mod ut al.
þ eiþer seide of oþeres custe.
þat alreworste þat hi wuste.
þ hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
Hi holde plaiding suþe stronge.

[f. 233 r¹]

5

10

XIX. 177. After þ, þunȝ MS.
10. aȝere MS.

XX. 7. aȝer. oþer in margin MS.

Pe Nihtegale bi gon þo speke.
 In one hurne of one beche.
 J sat vp one vayre bowe.
 þar were abute blostme ynowe.
 In ore vaste thikke hegge.
 I meynd myd spire. J grene segge.
 He wes þe gladdre. vor þe ryse.
 J song a veole cunne wyse.
 Bet þuhte þe drem. þat he were.
 of harpe. J pipe. þan he nere.
 Bet þuhte þat heo were i shote.
 of harpe. J pipe. þan of þrote.
 Po stod on old stok. þar bý side.
 þar þe vle song hire tyde.
 And wes myd ivi al bi growe.
 Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe.
 Pe Nihtegale hi iseyh.
 J hi bi holdep. and ouer seyh.
 J þuhte wel ful of þare vle.
 For me hi halt. lodlich J fule.
 vnwyht heo seide a wey þu fleo.
 Me is þe wurs. þat ich þe iseo.
 Iewis for þine wle lete.
 wel ofte ich my song fur lete
 Min heorte atflyhþ. J falt my tunge.
 hwenne þu art to me iþrunge.
 Me luste bet speten þane singe.
 of þine fule howelynge.
 Peos vle abod for hit wes eve.
 heo ne myhte no leng bileue.
 vor hire heorte wes so gret.
 þat wel neyh hire fnast at set.
 J warp a word þar after longe.
 hw þynk þe nu bi mine songe.
 Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe.

15

11

25

30

[f. 229 1²

35

40

45

Pe niȝtingale bigon þe speche.
In one hurne of one breche.

ȝ sat upone vaire boȝe.

þar were abute blosme inoȝe.

In ore waste þicke hegge.

Imeind mid spire ȝ grene segge.

Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise.

ȝ song auele cunne wise.

Bet þuȝte þe dreim þat he were.

Of harpe ȝ pipe þan he nere.

Bet þuȝte þat he were ishote.

Of harpe ȝ pipe þan of þrote.

[P]o stod on old stoc þarbiside.

þar þo vle song hire tide.

ȝ was mid iui al bigrowe.

Hit was þare hule eardingstowe.

[P]e niȝtingale hi iseȝ.

ȝ hi bihold ȝ ouerseȝ.

ȝ þuȝte wel wl of þare hule.

For me hi halt lodlich ȝ fulle.

vn wiȝt ho sede a wei þu flo.

Me is þe wrs þat ich þe so. |

I wis for þine wle lete.

wel oft ich mine song forlete.

Min horte atfliȝ ȝ falt mi tonge.

wonne þu art to me iþrunge.

Me luste bet speten þane singe.

Of þine fulle ȝoȝelinge.

Pos hule abod fort hit was eve.
Ho ne miȝte no leng bileue.

vor hire horte was so gret.

þat welneȝ hire fnast at schet.

ȝ warp a word þar after longe.

Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe.

we[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe.

15

20

25

30

[f. 233 r³] 35

40

45

þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge.
 Ilome þu dest me grome.
 50 þu seist me boþe teone þu schome.
 If ich þe heolde on myne vote.
 So hit bitide þat ich mote.
 55 þu were vt of þine ryse.
 þu scholdest singe on oper wise.
 Fe Nihtegale þaf onsware.
 If ich me loki wiþ þe bare.
 60 þu me schilde wiþ þe blete.
 Ne recche ich nouht of þine þrete.
 If ich me holde in myne hegge
 Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge.
 65 Ich wot þat þu art vnmilde.
 wiþ heom þat ne muwe from þe schilde.
 And þu tukest wroþe þu vuele
 Hwar þu myht ouer smale voweles.
 vor þi þu art loþ al fowel cunne.
 70 [f. 229 v¹] 65
 þu alle heo þe dryueþ heonne.
 þu þe bi scrycheþ. þu bi gredenþ
 þu wel narewe þe by ledeþ.
 þu ek forþe þe sulue mose
 hire þonkes wolde þe to tose.
 75 þu art lodlich to bi holde.
 And þu art loþ in monye volde.
 þi bodi is scort. þi swere is smal.
 Greiture is þin heued ne þu al.
 þin éyen beoþ col blake þu brode.
 80 Ryht so hi weren ipeynt myd wode
 þu starest so þu wille abyten
 Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyten
 þi bile is stif þu sarp. þu hoked.
 Riht as on ewel þat is crooked.
 þar myd þu clechest euer among.
 And þat is on of þine song.

þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge.

I lome þu dest me grame

ȝ seist me boþe tone ȝ schame

ȝif ich þe holde on mine uote.

So hit bitide þat ich mote.

ȝ þu were vt of þine rise.

þu sholdest singe an oper w[i]se.

Pe niȝtingale ȝaf answare.

55

ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare.

ȝ me schilde wit þe blete.

Ne reche ich noȝt of þine þrete.

ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge.

Ne recche ich neuer what þu segge.

60

Ich wot þat þu art un milde.

Wip hom þat ne muȝe from þe schilde.

ȝ þu tukest wroþe ȝ vuele.

Whar þu miȝt over smale fuȝele.

Vorþi þu art loþ al fuel kunne.

65

ȝ alle ho þe driueþ honne.

ȝ þe bi schricheþ ȝ bi gredet.

ȝ wel narewe þe bi ledet. |

ȝ ek forþe þe sulue mose.

[f. 233 v¹

70

Hire þonkes wolde þe totose.

þu art lodlich to biholde.

ȝ þu art loþ in monie volde.

þi bodi is short þi swore is. smal.

Grettere is þin heued þan þu al.

þin eȝene boþ colblake ȝ brode.

75

Riȝt swo ho weren ipeint mid wode.

þu starest so þu wille abiten.

Al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten.

þi bile is stif ȝ scharp ȝ hoked.

Riȝt so an owel þat is croked.

80

þar mid þu clackes oft'e' ȝ longe.

ȝ þat is on of þine songe.

Ac þu þrest to myne vleysse.
 Mid þine cleures woldest me meysse.
 þe were i cundere to one frogge.
 þat sit at Mulne vnder cogge.
 Snayles. Mus. and fule wihte.
 Beoþ þine cunde þ þine rihte.
 þu sittest a day and flyhst a niht.
 þu cuþest þat þu art on vnwiht.
 þu art lodlich and unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 And ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu vedest on heom a wel ful vode.

85

90

Peos word ayaf þe nihtegale. [f. 230 r¹ 95
 And after þare longe tale.
 Heo song so lude. þ so scharpe.
 Ryht so me grulde. schille harpe.
 þeos vle luste þiderward.
 þ heold hire eyen neþerward.
 þ sat to swolle þ to bolewe.
 so heo hedde one frogge i's'wolwe.
 For heo wel wiste. þ was i war.
 þat heo song hire a bisemar.
 þ naþeles heo yaf ondsware.
 hwy nel tu fleon into bare.
 And schewi hweþer vnker beo.
 of briþter hewe. of fayrur bleo.
 No. þu hauest scharpe clawe.
 Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe.
 þu hauest clyures swiþe stronge.
 þu twengest þar mid so doþ a tonge.
 þu þoutest so doþ þine ilyche.
 Mid fayre worde me biswike.

100

105

110

Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe.
 Mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.
 þe were icundur to one frogge.
 [þat sit at mulne under cogge.] 85
 Snailes, mus þu fule wiȝte.
 Boþ þine cunde þu þine riȝte.
 þu sittest adai and fliȝ[s]t anȝt.
 þu cuȝtest þat þu art on unwiȝt.
 þu art lodlich þu unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 þu ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.

90

90

Pos word aȝaf þe niȝtingale. [f. 234 r¹] 95
 þu after þare longe tale.
 He song so lude þu so scharpe.
 Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe.
 þos hule luste þiderward.
 þu hold hire eȝe noþerwa[r]d.
 þu sat to svolle þu ibolwe.
 also ho hadde one frogge isuolȝe.
 for ho wel wiste þu was i war.
 þat ho song hire a bisemar.
 þu noȝeles ho ȝaf andsuare.
 whi neltu flon in to þe bare.
 þu sewi þare unker bo.
 Of briȝter howe of uairur blo.
 No þu hauest wel scharpe clawe.
 Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe.
 þu hauest cliuers suȝe stronge.
 þu tuengst þar mid so doþ a tongue.
 þu þoȝtest so doþ þin ilike.
 Mid faire worde me bi swike.

100

105

110

86. Line omitted in MS. but there is a mark on margin.
 out of u.

105. ȝas corr. in margin to ȝaf.

89. fliȝ[s]t] is corr.

Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest.
 Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.
 schomye þe vor þine vnrede.
 vn wryen is þi swikehede.
 schild þi swikedom from þe lyhte.
 And hud þat wowe a mong þe ryhte.
 hwanne þu wilt þu vnriht spene.
 Loke þat hit ne beo isene. |
 vor swikedom haueþ schome and het
 If hit is ope. and vnder yete.
 Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vn wrenche
 For ich am war. and can blenche.
 Ne helpeþ noht. þat þu bo to þriste.
 Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste.
 þan þu mid al þine strengþe.
 Ich habbe on brede. þ ek on lengþe.
 Castel god on myne ryse.
 wel syht þat wel flyhþ. seyþ þe wise.
 Ac lete awey þeos cheste.
 For suche wordes beoþ vnreste.
 And fo we on. myd rihte dome.
 Mid fayre worde. þ mid some.
 þeyh we ne beon at on acorde.
 we mawe bet myd fayre worde.
 wiþ vte cheste. and bute vyhte.
 Playde mid soþe. þ mid ryhte.
 þ may vr eyþer hwat he wile.
 Mid rihte segge. þ mid skile.
Po qwaþ þe vle. hwo schal vs seme.
 þat cunne þ willie riht vs deme.
 Ich wot wel quaþ þe nyhtegale.
 Ne þarf þer of beo no tale.
 Mayster Nichol of guldeuorde.
 he is wis and war of worde.

115

120

[f. 230 r²]

125

130

135

140

145

Ich nolde don þa't' þu me raddest.

115

Ich wiste wel þat þu me mis raddest.

Schamie þe for þin unrede.

vn wrozen is þi svikelhede.

Schild þine svikedom vram þe liȝte.

þi hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte.

120

þane þu wilt þin unriȝt spene.

Loke þat hit ne bo i sene.

vor svikedom haued schome þi hete.

ȝif hit is ope þi under ȝete.

Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine unwrenche.

125

for icham war þi can wel blenche.

Ne helpþ noȝt þat þu bo to þriste. |

Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste.

[f. 234 r²

þan þu mid all þine strengþe.

Ich abbe on brede þi eck on lengþe.

130

Castel god on mine rise.

wel fijt þat wel fijt seiȝ þe wise.

ac lete we a wei þos cheste.

vor suiche wordes boȝ unwerste.

þi fo we on mid riȝte dome.

135

Mid faire worde þi mid wsome.

þeȝ we ne bo at one acorde.

we muȝe bet mid fawre worde.

witute cheste þi bute fijte.

Plaidi mid foȝe þi mid riȝte.

140

þi mai hure eiþer wat he wile.

Mid riȝte segge þi mid sckile.

Po quaȝ þe hule wo schal us seme.

þat kunne þi wille riȝt us deme.

Ich wot wel quaȝ þe niȝtingale.

145

Ne þaref þar of bo no tale.

Maister nichole of guldeforde.

He is wis an war of worde.

115. þat] t added by a second hand.
eck corr. out of ech MS.

141. he] hi MS.

127. þriste] wriste MS.
143. wo] þu MS.

130.

he is of worde swyþe glev.
 And him is loþ eurich vnþeu.
 he wot insyht in euche songe.
 hwo singeþ wel. hwo singeþ wronge.
 And he con schede from þe rihte.
 þat wowe. þat þuster from þe lyhte.

Pe vle. one hwile hi bihouhte.

And after þan þis word up brouhte. |

Ich graunti wel þa't' he vs deme.

For þeyh he were hwile breme.

þ leof him wre Nihtingale.

And oþer wyhte gent þ smale.

Ich wot. he is nu þe acoled.

Nis he vor þe nouht afoled.

þat he vor þine olde luue.

Me a dun legge. þ be a buue.

N[e] schaltu. neuer so him queme.

þat he vor þe fals dom deme.

he is nv ripe. þ fast rede.

Ne luste hym nv to non vnredz.

Nv him ne lust namore pleye

he wile gon a rihte weye.

Pe nihtegale wes al ware.

þe heo hedde ileorned wel ihware.

vle heo seyde seye me soþ.

hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ.

þu singest a nyht þ nouht a day.

And al þi song is way laway.

þu miht mid þine songe afere.

Alle þat hereþ þine ibere.

þ[u] scrichest þ yollest to þine fere

þat hit is gryslich to ihere.

hit þincheþ boþe wise þ snepe.

Nouht þat þu singe. at þu wepe.

150

155

[f. 230 v¹

160

165

170

175

180

He is of dome suþe gleu.

þ him is lþp eurich unþeu.

He wot in siȝt in eche songe.

wo singet wel wo singet wronge.

þ he can schede vrom þe riȝte.

þat woȝe þat þuster from þe liȝte.

Po hule one wile hi bi þoȝte.

þ after þan þis word up broȝte.

Ich granti wel þat he us deme.

vor þeȝ he were wile breme.

þ lof him were niȝtingale.

þ oþer wiȝte gente þ smale.

Ich wot he is nu suþe acoled.

Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled.

þat he for þine olde lo'ue.

Me adun legge þe buue.

Ne schaltu neure so him queme.

þat he forþe fals dom deme.

He is him ripe þ fastrede.

Ne lust him nu to none unrede.

Nu him ne lust na more pleie.

He wile gon a riȝte weie.

Pe niȝtingale was al ȝare.

Ho hadde ilorned wyl aiware.

Hule ho sede seie me soþ.

wi dostu þat un wiȝtis doþ.

þu singist aniȝt þ noȝt adai.

þ al ȝi song is wailawai.

þu miȝt mid þine songe afere.

alle þat ihereþ þine ibere.

þu schirchest þ ȝollest to þine fere.

þat hit is grislich to ihere.

Hit þinchest boþe wise þ snepe.

Noȝt þat þu singe ac þat þu wepe.

150

155

160

[f. 234 v¹

165

170

175

180

þu flyhst a niht and noht a day.
 þar of ich wundri þ wel may.
 For vich þing þat schonyeþ riht.
 hit luueþ þuster þ hateþ lyht.
 þ euych þing. þat luueþ misdede.
 hi luueþ þuster to his dede.

185

Peos vle luste swiþe longe.
 þ wes of teoned swiþe stronge.
 heo qwaþ. þu hattest Nihtegale.
 þu mihtest bet hote galegale.
 vor þu hauest to monye tale.
 let þine tunge habbe spale.
 þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe.
 let me nv habbe myne þrowe.
 Beo riþ stille þ let me speke.
 Ich wile beo of þe a wreke.
 þ lust hw ich con me bi telle.
 Mid rihte soþe wiþ vte spelle.
 þu seyst þat ich me hude a day
 þar to ne segge ich nyk no nay
 þ lust ich telle hwer vore
 Al hwi hit is þ hware vore. |

190

Ich habbe bile stif þ stronge.
 þ gode cleures scharp þ longe.
 So hit bycumeþ to hauekes cunne.
 hit is myn hyhte þ my ynne.
 þat ich me drawe to mine cunde.
 Ne may me no mon þar for sende.
 on me hit is wel i sene.
 For rihte cunde ich am so kene.
 vor þi ich am loþ smale voweles.
 þat fleoþ bi grunde þ bi þuele.
 hi me bichirmeþ þ bi gredeþ.
 þ heore flockes to me ledeþ.

200

215

[f. 230 v²

195

[f. 231 r¹ 205

þu fligst a niȝt ȝ noȝt adai.
 þar of ich wndri ȝ wel mai.
 vor eurich þing þat schuniet riȝt.
 Hit luueþ þuster ȝ hatiet liȝt. 185
 ȝ eurich þing þat is lof misdede.
 Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.

Pos hule luste suþe longe. [f. 234 v²
 ȝ was of toned suþ'e' stronge. 190
 quaþ Ho þu 'h'attest niȝtingale.
 þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale.
 Vor þu hauest to monie tale.
 Lat þine tunge habbe spale.
 þu wenest þat þes dai bo þinoȝe. 195
 Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe.
 Bo nu stille ȝ lat me speke.
 Ich wille bon of þe awreke.
 ȝ lust hu ich con me bitelle.
 Mid riȝte soþe witute spelle. 200
 þu seist þat ich me hude adai.
 þar to ne segge ich nich ne nai.
 ȝ lust ich telle þe wareuore.
 al wi hit is ȝ wareuore.
 Ich habbe bile stif ȝ stronge. 205
 ȝ gode cliuers scharp ȝ longe.
 So hit bi cumeþ to hauekes cunne.
 Hit is min hiȝte hit is mi wune.
 þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde. |
 Ne mai noman þareuore schende. | [f. 235 r¹ 210
 On me hit is wel isene.
 vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene.
 vor þi ich am loþ smale soȝle.
 þat floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele.
 Hi me bichermet ȝ bigredeþ. 215
 ȝ hore flockes to 'm'e ledeþ.

191. *Ho quaþ* with marks of inversion MS. 216. *me]ne* with *i* added above:
me in margin.

Me is leof to habbe reste.
And sitte stille in myne neste.

• • • • •

wenestu þat hauek beo þe wrse. [f. 231 1²]
þe crowe bigrede him bi þe mersche.
þ goþ to him myd heore chyrme.
Riht so hi wille. wiþ him schirme.
þe hauek foleweþ gode rede.
He flyhþ his wey þ let hi grede.
Pet þu me seyst of oþer þinge. 225
þ tellest þat ich ne can nouht singe.
Ac al my reorde is wonyng.
And to ihere gryslych þing.
þat nis nouht soþ. ich singe efne.
Mid fulle dreme. þ lude stefne. 230
þu wenest þat eoch song beo grislich.
þat þine pipinge nis ilich.
Mi stefne is bold. þ nouht vnorne.
heo is ilich one grete horne.
þ bin is iliche one pype. 235
of one smale weode vnripe.
Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest.
þu chaterest so doþ on yris prest.
Ich singe an efne. a ryhte time.
þ seþþe hwenne hit is bedtime. 240
þe þridde syþe a middel nyhte.
þ so ich myne songe a dihte.
hwenne ich iseo arise veorre
oþer day rewe. oþer day steorre.
Ic do god myd myne þrote. 245
And warny men to heore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe nyht.
From eue þat hit is day liht.

Me is lof to habbe reste.
J sitte stille in mine neste.

wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse.
þoȝ crowe bi grede him bi þe mershe.
J goþ to him mid horé chirme.
Riȝt so hi wille wit him schirme.
þe hauec folȝeþ gode rede. |

J flizt his wei J lat hem grede.

3 et þu me seist of oþer þinge.

J telst þat ich nē can noȝt singe

Ac al mi rorde is woning

J to 'i'hire grislich þing

þat nis noȝt soþ ich singe efne.

Mid fulle dreme J lude stefne.

þu wenist þat ech song bo grislich.

þat þine pipinge nis ilich.

Mi stefne is bold J noȝt unorne.

ho is ilich one grete horne.

J þin is ilich one pipe.

Of one smale w'e'ode un ripe.

Ich singe bet þan þu dest.

þu chaterest so doþ on irish pr'e'ost.

Ich singe an eue arizte time

J soþþe won hit is bedtime.

þe pridde siþe ad middelnizte.

J so ich mine song adizte.

wone ich i so arise vorre.

Oþer dairim oþer daisterre.

Ich do god mid mine þrote.

J warni men to hore note.

Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt.

From eue fort hit is dai liȝt.

223. *ſſ* folȝeþ MS.
in margin to *bold*.
allelonge MS.

224. *hem* corr. out of *hi* MS.

225. *woede* *e* added by corrector MS.

223. MS. *blod* corr.

224.

J euer lesteþ þin o song.
 so longe so þe nyht is long. 250
 J euer croweþ þi wrecche crey.
 þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day. |
 Mid þine pipinge þu adunest.
 þas monnes eren. þar þu wunest. [f. 231 v¹]
 J makest þi song. so vnwiht.
 þat me ne telleþ. of þe nowiht.
 Eurych mureþe may so longe leste.
 þat heo schal liki wel vnreste.
 for harpe. J pipe. J foweles song.
 Mislikeþ. if hit is to long. 260
 Ne beo þe song ne so murie.
 þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie.
 If he ilesteþ ouer vnwillie.
 So þu myht þi song aspille.
 for hit is soþ Alured hit seyde. 265
 J me hit. may in boke rede.
 Eurich þing may lesen his godhede.
 Mid vnmeyeþe and ouerdede.

Pe nyhtegale in hire þouhte. [f. 231 v²]
 At heold al þis. J longe þouhte.
 hwat heo þar after myhte segge.
 vor heo ne myhte noht a legge.
 þat þe vle hedde hire i seyd.
 vor ho spak boþe riht J red.
 J hire of þuhte þat heo hadde.
 þe speche so feor uorþ iladde. 275
 J wes aferd þat hire answare
 Ne wrþe nouht a riht ivare.
 Ac noþeles heo spak boldeliche
 vor heo is wis þat hardeliche.
 wiþ his fo berþ grete ilet.
 þat he for arehþe hit ne for lete. 280

¶ eure seist þin o song.
 So longe so þe niȝt is long. 250
 ¶ eure croweþ þi wrecche crei.
 þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai.
 Mid þine pipinge þu a dunest.
 þas monnes earen þar þu wunest.
 ¶ makest þine song so unwrþ. 255
 þaȝt me ne telþ of þar noȝt wrþ.
 Eurich murȝþe mai so longe ileste.
 þat ho shal liki wel unwreste.
 vor harpe ¶ pipe ¶ fuȝeles songe.
 Mislikeþ ȝif hit is to long. 260
 Ne bo þe song neuer so murie.
 þat he ne shal þinche wel unmurie.
 ȝef he ilesteþ ouer unwillie.
 So þu miȝt þine song aspille.
 vor hit is soþ alured hit seide. 265
 ¶ me hit mai ine boke rede.
 Eurich þing mai losen his godhede
 Mid unmeþe ¶ mid ouerdede.

¶ e niȝtingale in hire þoȝte.
 Athold al þis ¶ longe þoȝte. 270
 wat ho þare after miȝte segge.
 vor ho ne miȝte noȝt alegge.
 þat þe hule hadde hire ised.
 vor he spac boþe riȝt an red.
 An hire ofþuȝte þat ho hadde.
 þe speche so foruorþ iladde. 275
 An was oferd þat hire answare.
 Ne wrþe noȝt ariȝt i fare.
 Ac noþeles he spac boldeliche.
 vor he is wis þat hardeliche. 280
 wiþ is uo berþ grete ilet.
 þat he uor areȝþe hit ne forlete.

vor suych worþ bold if þu flyhst.

þa't' wile fleo if þu swykst. |

If he isihþ þat þu nart areh.

[f. 232 r¹ 285]

he wile of bore wurche bareh.

þ for þi. þey 'þe' nyhtegale.

Were a ferd. heo spak bolde tale.

H vle heo seyde. hwi dostu so.

þu singest a wynter wolawo.

290

þu singest so doþ hen a snowe.

Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe.

A winter þu singest wroþe þ yomere.

þ euer þu art. dumb a sumere.

295

hit is for þine fule nyþe

þat þu ne myht. myd vs be bliþe.

vor þu forbernest. neyh for onde.

hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to londe.

þu farest so doþ þe ille.

Euer ich blisse him is vnwillie.

300

Grucching. þ luryng. him beoþ rade.

If he iseoþ. þat men beoþ glade.

he wolde þat he iseye.

Teres in eueriche monnes eye.

Ne rougheþ þe. þeyh flockes were.

305

Imeynd bi toppes. þ bi here.

Also þu dost on þire syde.

For hwanne snouh liþ þikke þ wide.

þ alle wihtes habbeþ sorewe.

þu singest from eue to amorewe.

310

Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe.

Ech wiht is glad. for myne þinge.

þ blesseþ hit. hwenne ich cume.

þ hihteþ a yeyn myne cume.

þe blostme. gynneþ springe þ sprede.

315

Boþe in treo þ ek in mede.

vor suich worþ bold ȝif þu fliȝste.

þat wle flo ȝif þu svicst.

ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ.

He wile of bore wrchen bareȝ.

ȝ forþi þeȝ þe niȝtingale. |

were aferd ho spac bolde tale

Hule ho seide wi dostu so.

þu singest awinter wolawo.

þu singest so doþ hen asnowe.

Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe.

A winterere þu singest wroþe and ȝomere.

An'd' eure þu art dumb a sumere.

Hit is for þine fule niþe.

þat þu ne miȝt mid us be bliþe.

vor þu forbernest welneȝ for onde,

wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.

þu farest so doþ þe ille.

Evrich blisse him is un wille.

Grucching ȝ luring him boþ rade.

ȝif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.

he wolde þat he iseȝe.

Teres in evrich monnes eȝe.

Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were.

Imeind bi topes ȝ bi here.

Also þu dost on þire side.

vor wanne snov liþ þicke ȝ wide.

an'd' alle wiȝtes habbeþ sorȝe.

þu singest from eve fort amorȝe.

Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe.

Ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge.

ȝ blisseþ hit wanne ich cume.

ȝ hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.

þe blostme ginneþ springe ȝ sprede

Boþe ine tro ȝ ek on mede.

285

[f. 236 r¹

290

295

300

305

310

315

284. ȝvicst MS.

297. foronde MS.

286. bareȝ] a corr. out of r MS.

315. þe blostme on an erasure MS.

289. þule MS.

þe lilie myd hire fayre wlite.
 welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite.
 Bid me myd hire fayre bleo. |
 þat ich schulle to hire fleo.
 þe rose also myd hire rude.
 þat cumeþ of þe þorne wode.
 Bit me þat ich schulle singe.
 For hire luue one skentyng.

[f. 232 r² 320]

[V]le þu axest me heo seyde. [f. 234 r¹ 325]
 [I]f ich con eny oþer dede.
 Bute syngen in sume tyde.
 ȝ bringe blisse veor ȝ wyde.
 hwy axestu of craftes myne.
 Beter is myn on þan alle þine. 330
 Beter is o song of myne muþe.
 þan al þat þi kun kuþe.
 ȝ lust. ich telle þe hwar vore.
 wostu to hwan' mon wes ibore.
 To þare blisse of heueryche. |
 þar euer is song. ȝ Mureþe iliche. 335
 þider fundeþ euer ich man.
 þat eny þing of gode can.
 for þi me syngþ in holi chireche.
 ȝ clerekes gynneþ songes wrche.
 þat mon yþenche. bi þe songe.
 hwider he shal. ȝ þar beon longe.
 þat he þe murehþe ne vor yete.
 Ac þar of þenche. ȝ bigete.
 ȝ nyme yeme of chirche stefne. 340
 hw Murie is þe blisse of heuene.
 Clerekes. Munekes. ȝ canunes.
 þar beoþ þos gode wike tunes.
 Ariseþ vp to middel nyhte.
 ȝ singeþ of þon heuene lyhte.

[f. 234 r² 335]

340

345

350

þe lylie mid hire faire wlite.
 Wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte.
 Bit me mid hire faire blo.
 þat ich shulle to hire flo. 320
 þe rose also mid hire rude. |
 þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode.
 Bit me þat ich shulle singe
 vor hire luue one skenting.

Hule þu axest me ho seide. 325
 ȝif ich kon eni oþer dede.
 Bute singen in sume tide.
 an bringe blisse for ȝ wide.
 wi axestu of craftes mine.
 Betere is min on þan alle þine.
 Betere is o song of mine muþe.
 þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe.
 An lust ich telle þe wareuore. | 330
 wostu to wan man was ibore.
 To þare blisse of houene riche.
 þar euer is song ȝ murȝþe iliche.
 þider fundeþ eurich man.
 þat eniþing of gode kan.
 vor þi me singþ in holi chirche.
 an clerkes ginneþ songs wirche. 335
 þat man iþenche biþe songe.
 wider he shal ȝ þar bon longe.
 þat he þe murȝþe ne uorȝete.
 Ac þar of þenche and biȝete.
 An nime ȝeme of chirche steuene.
 Hu murie is þe blisse of houene.
 Clerkes munekes ȝ kanunes.
 þar boþ þos gode wicke tunes.
 Ariseþ up to midel niȝte.
 An singeþ of þe houene liȝte. 340
 345

þ preostes vpe londe singeþ.
 [Hwenne þe liht of daye springeþ.]
 þ ich heom helpe hwat ic may.

Pe Nihtegale myd sweche worde.
 for monymon myd speres orde.
 haueþ lutive strengþe. þ mid his schelde.
 Ah naþeles in one felde.
 þurh belde worde þ myd ilet.
 Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
 þe wrenne for heo cuþe singe.
 þar com in þare moreweninge.
 To helpe þare nyhtegale.
 vor heo hadde stefne smale.
 heo hadde gode þrote þ schille.
 þ fale monne song a wille.
 þe wrenne wes wel wis iholde.
 vor þeih heo nere ibred a wolde.
 heo wes itowen. among mankunne
 þ hire wisdom brouhte þenne.
 heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde.
 To fore þe kinge þah heo scholde.
 lusteþ heo queþ leteþ me speke.
 hwat wille ye. þis pays to breke.
 þ do þan [kinge] such schome.
 yet nys heo nouper ded ne lome.
 hunke schal i tyde harm þ schonde.
 If we doþ gryþ bruche on his londe.
 Leteþ beo and beoþ isome.
 þ fareþ riht to eure dome.
 þ leteþ dom þis playd to breke.
 Also hit wes erure bi speke.
Ich vnne wel queþ þe Nihtegale.
 Ah wrenne nouht for þine tale.

[f. 241 r²

355

360

365

370

375

380

An prostes upe londe singeþ.
wane þe list of daie springeþ.
An ich hom helpe wat i mai.

Pe niȝtegale mid swucche worde.
for moniman mid speres orde.
haueþ lutive strençþe ȝ mid his [s]chelde.
Ah neþeles in one felde.
þurh belde worde an mid ilet.
Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
þe wranne for heo cuþe singe.
þar com in þare moreȝen[i]nge.
To helpe þare niȝtegale.

For þah heo hadde steuene smale.
Heo hadde gode þrote ȝ schille.
An fale manne song awille.
þe wranne was wel wis iholde.
'Vor þeg heo nere ibred awolde.'
Ho was itoȝen among menne.
An hire wisdom brohte þenne.

Heo miȝte speke hwar heo walde.
To uore þe king þah heo scholde.
Lusteþ heo cwaþ lateþ me speke.
Hwat wulle ȝe þis pes to breke.
An do þan [kinge] swuch schame.
ȝe[t] nis he nouþer ded ne lame.
Hunke schal i tide harm ȝ schonde.
ȝef ȝe doþ griþ bruche on his londe.
Lateþ beo ȝ beoþ isome. |

An fareþ riht to ower dome.
An lateþ dom þis plaid to breke.
Al swo hit was erur bispeke.

Ich an wel cwað þe niȝtegale.
Ah wranne nawt for þire tale.

[f. 245 v¹

355

360

365

370

375

[f. 245 v²

380

361. *moreȝeunge* MS.
1. 378 in MS.364. *þorte* MS.368. *menne*] *mannene* MS.367. This line comes after
374. *þan kinge*] *þanne* MS.

Ac do for myre lauhfulnesse.

Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnesse.

Me at þen ende me ouercome.

Ic nam of dred. of none dome.

Bi hote ic habbe soþ hit is.

þat maýster Nichole. þ is wis.

Bi twihen eu deme schulle.

þ yet ic wene þat he wulle. |

Ah war myhte we hine fynde.

þe wrenne sat in hore lynde.

hwat mihte yet quaþ heó his hom.

heo wuneþ at portes hom.

At one tune in dorsete.

Bi þare sée in ore vt lëte.

þar he demeþ mony riht dom.

þ diht þ wryt mony wisdom.

þ þurh his muþe. þ þurh his honde.

hit is þe betere in to scotlonde.

To seche hyne. is lyhtlych þing.

he naueþ buten o wunyng.

þ is biscopen muchel schame.

þ alle þan þ of his nome.

habbeþ iherd. þ of his dede.

hwi nulleþ hi nymen heom to rede.

þ he were myd heom ilome.

vor teche heom of his wisdome.

þ yeue him rente on vale stude.

þ he myhte ilome heom beo myde.

Certes quaþ þe vle. þat is soþ.

þeos riche men. Muchele mys doþ.

þat leteþ þane gode man.

þat of so fele þinge can.

þ yeueþ rente wel mislyche.

þ of him leteþ wel lyhtliche.

385

390

[f. 241 v¹

395

400

405

410

415

Ah do for mire lahfulness.
 Ich nolde þ unriht fulnesse. 385
 Me at þen ende ouer kome.
 Ich nam of drad of none dome.
 Bi hote ich habbe soþ hit is.
 þat maister nichole þ is wis.
 Bi tuxen vs deme schulde. 390
 An ȝef ich wene þ he wule.
 Ah war mihte we hine finde.
 þe wranne sat in ore linde.
 Hwat nuȝte ȝe cwaþ heo his hom.
 He wuneþ at portes hom. 395
 At one tune ine dorsete.
 Bi þare see in ore ut lete.
 þar he demeþ manie riȝte dom.
 An diht ȝ writ mani wisdom.
 An þurh his muþe ȝ þurh his honde. 400
 Hit is þe betere in to scot londe.
 To seche hine is lihtlich þing.
 He naueþ bute one woning.
 þ his bischopen muchel schame.
 An alle þan þ of his nome. 405
 Habbeþ ihert. ȝ of his dede.
 Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede.
 þ he were mid heom ilome.
 for teche heom of his wis dome.
 An ȝiue him rente auale stude. 410
 þ he miȝte heom ilome be mide.
 Certes cwaþ þe hule þ is soð. |
 þeos riche men wel muche misdoð. [f. 246 r¹
 þ leteþ þane godemon.
 þ of so feole þinge con. 415
 An ȝiueþ rente wel misliche.
 An of him leteþ wel lihtliche.

wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ Mildre.

þ yeweþ rente lutive childre.

so heore wit hi demeþ adwole.

þ euer abit Mayster Nichole.

Ah vte we þah to him fare.

vor þat is vnker dom al yare

Do we þe Nihtegale seyde.

Ah hwo schal vnker speche rede.

þ telle to vore vnker dome.

þar of ic schal þe wel iqueme.

Queþ þe vle. for al ende of orde. |

Telle ic con. word after worde.

þ if þe þinkþ þat ic mis rempe.

þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferdan.

Al bute here and bute verde.

To portes ham. þer hi bicome.

Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome.

Ne can ic eu namore telle.

her nys namore of þisse spelle.

Explicit.

420

425

[f. 241 v²

430

435

435. *hw heo sp* on an erasure.

wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre.

An ȝeueþ rente little childre.

swo heore wit hi demþ adwole.

þ euer abid maistre nichole.

420

Ah ute we þah to him fare.

For þar is unker dom al ȝare.

Do we þe niȝtegale seide.

ah wa schal unker speche rede.

425

An telle to uore unker deme.

Par of ich schal þe wel icweme.

Cwaþ þe houle for al ende of orde.

Telle ich con word after worde.

An ȝef þe þincþ þ ich mis rempe.

430

þu stond aȝein ȝ do me crempe.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferdan.

Al bute here and bute uerde.

To portes ham þ heo bi come.

Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome.

435

Ne can ich eu namore telle.

Her nis na more of þis spelle.

431. *dome* MS.436. *chan* MS.

XXI. THE BESTIARY

Natura leonis ia.

De leun stant on hille . J he man hunten here. [f. 4 r
 Oðer ȝurg his nese smel . Smake ȝat he negge.
 Bi wilc weie so he wile . To dele niðer wenden.
 Alle hise fet steppes . After him he filleð.
 Drageð dust wið his stert . ȝer he [dun] steppeð.
 Oðer dust oðer deu . ȝat he ne cunne is finden.
 driueð dun to his den . ȝar he him bergen wille.

ija.

An oðer kinde he haueð . wanne he is ikindled. 10
 Stille lið ȝe leun . ne stireð he nout of slepe.
 Til ȝe sunne haueð sinen . ȝries him abuten.
 ȝanne reiseð his faðer him . mit te rem ȝat he makeð.

iij^a.

De ȝridde lage haueð ȝe leun . ȝanne he lieð to slepen. 15
 Sal he neure luken . ȝe lides of hise egen.

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil . ȝat is heuen riche.
 vre louerd is te leun . ȝe liueð ȝer abuuen.
 wu ȝo him likede . to ligten her on erðe.
 Migte neure diuel witen . ȝog he be derne hunte.
 hu he dun come.
 Ne wu he dennede him . in ȝat defte meiden.
 Marie bi name . ȝe him bar to manne frame.

ija J iij^a.

Do ure drigten ded was.
 J doluen also his wille was.
 In a ston stille he lai.

25

til it kam ȳe dridde dai.

His fader him filstnede swo.

ȳat he ros fro dede ȳo.

vs to lif holden.

wakeȳ so his wille is So hirde for his folde.

He is hirde. we ben sep . Silden he us wille.

If we heren to his word . ȳat we ne gon nowor wille. 35

Natura aquile.

KIȳen i wille ȳe ernes kinde.

Also ic it o boke rede.

wu he neweȳ his guȳhede.

hu he cumeȳ ut of elde.

Siȳen hise limes arn unwelde.

Siȳen his bec is alto wrong.

Siȳen his | fligt is al unstrong.

[f. 4 v

ȳ his egen dimme.

Hereȳ wu he neweȳ him.

45

A welle he sekeȳ ȳat springeȳ ai.

boȳe bi nigt ȳ bi dai.

ȳer ouer he flegeȳ ȳ up he teȳ.

til ȳat he ȳe heuene seȳ.

ȳurg skies sexe ȳ seuenē.

50

til he cumeȳ to heuene.

So rigt so he cunne.

he houeȳ in ȳe sunne.

ȳe sunne swideȳ al his fligt.

ȳ oc it makeȳ his egen brigt.

55

Hise feȳres fallen for ȳe hete.

ȳ he dun mide to ȳe wete.

Falleȳ in ȳat welle grund.

ȳer he wurdeȳ heil ȳ sund.

ȳ cumed ut al newe.

60

Ne were his bec untrewe.

His bec is get biforn wrong.

þog hise limes senden strong.
 Ne maig he tilen him non fode.
 him self to none gode. 65
 ðanne goð he to a ston.
 J he billeð ðer on.
 Billeð til his bec biforn.
 haueð ðe wrengðe forloren.
 Siðen wið his rigte bile.
 takeð mete ðat he wile. 70

Significacio.

AL is man so is tis ern.
 A wulde ge nu listen.
 Old in hise sinnes dern. 75
 or he bicumeð cristen.
 J tus he neweð him ðis man.
 ðanne he nimeð to kirke.
 Or he it biðenken can.
 hise egen weren mirke. 80
 Forsaket ðore satanas.
 J ilk sinful dede.
 Takeð him to ihesu crist.
 for he sal ben his mede.
 Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist. 85
 J lereð prestes lore.
 Of hise egen wereð ðe mist.
 wiles he dreccheð ðore.
 His hope is al to godeward.
 J of his luue he lereð. 90
 ðat is te sunne sikerlike.
 ðus his sigte he beteð.

64. *maig* on an erasure. 74. *listlen* MS. 77. *hi* corr. out of *hu*.
 ðis man ðanne he on an erasure. 80. This line in fainter brown ink. 83, 84.
 Takeð . . . he on an erasure. 87. *hise] i* corr. out of *p*. 89, 90. *is hope*
 is . . . luue on an erasure : l. 90 originally began *ha* after *luue a*.

Naked falleð in ðe funt fat.

 þ cumed ut al newe.
buten alitel wat is tat.

95

 his muð is get untrewe.
His muð is get wel unkuð.
 wið pater noster þ crede.
Fare he norð. er fare he suð.

 leren he sal his nede.
bidden bone to gode.
 þ tus his muð rigten.
tilen him so ðe sowles fode |
 ðurg grace off ure drigten.

100

[f. 5 r

Natura Serpentis. ja.

105

AN wirm is o werlde . wel man it knoweð.
Neddre is te name . ðus he him neweð.

ðanne he is forbroken þ forbroiden . þ in his elde al forwurden.
Fasteð til his fel him slakeð . ten daies fulle.

ðat he is lene þ mainles þ iuele mai gangen.

110

he crepeð cripelande forð . his craft he ðus kiðeð.

Sekeð a ston ðat a ðirl is on.

Narwe buten he nedeð him . Nimeð vñneðes ðurg.

for his fel he ðer leteð . his fles forð crepeð.

walkeð to ðe water ward . wile ðanne drinken.

115

Oc he speweð or al ðe uenim.

ðat in his brest is bred . fro his birde time.

drinkeð siðen inog . þ tus he him neweð.

ij^a.

Danne ðe neddre is of his hid naked.
 þ bare of his brest after.

120

If he naked man se . ne wile he him nogt neggen.

Oc he fleð fro him . als he fro fir sulde.

105. On an erasure,

122. neggen] the initial *n* on an erasure MS.

If he cloðed man se cof he waxeð.

For up he rigteð him redi to deren.

to deren er to ded maken if he it muge forðen.

wat if ðe man war wurðe . ȝ weren him cunne.

figteð wið ðis wirm . ȝ f[al]reð on him figtande.

ðis neddre siðen he nede sal.

makeð sold of his bodi . ȝ sildeð his heued.

litel him is of hise limes . bute he lif holde.

125

130

[Significacio.]

Knov cristene man . wat tu crist higest

Atte kirke dure . ðar ȝu cristned were.

ȝu higtes to leuen on him . ȝ hise lages luuien.

to helden wit herte . ðe bodes of holi k[i]rke.

If ȝu hauest is broken.

Al ȝu forbredes . forwurðes ȝ forgelues.

Eche lif to wolden . Elded art fro eche blis.

So ðis wirm o werld is.

Newe ðe fordi . so ðe neddre doð.

It is te ned.

Feste ðe of stedefastnesse . ȝ ful of ȝewes.

ȝ help ðe poure | men . ðe gangen abuten.

Ne deme ðe nog[t] wurdí . ðat tu dure loken.

up to ðe heueneward.

Oc walke wið ðe erðe mildelike among men.

no mod ȝu ne cune . mod ne mannes vncost.

oc swic of sineginge.

ȝ bote bid tu ðe ai . boðe bi nigt ȝ bi dai.

ðat tu milce mote hauen . of ðine misdedes.

ðis lif bitokneð ðe sti.

ðat te neddre gangeð bi.

ȝ tis is ðe ȝirl of ðe ston.

ðat tu salt ȝurg gon.

Let ȝin filðe fro ðe . so ðe wirm his fel doð.

135

140

[f. 5 v

145

150

155

Go ðu ðan to godes hus . ðe godspel to heren.
 ðat is soule drink . sinnes quenching.
 Oc or sei ðu in scrifte . to ðe prest sinnes tine.
 feg ðe ðus of ði brest filde . ȝ feste ðe forðward. 160
 fast at tin herte . ðat tu firmest higtes.
 ðus art tu ging ȝ newe.
 forðward be ðu trewe.
 Nedeð ðe ðe deuel nogt . for he ne mai ðe deren nogt.
 oc he fleð fro ðe . so neddre fro de nakede. 165
 On ðe cloðede ðe neddre is cof . ȝ te deuel clauer on sinnes.
 Ai ðe sinsule bisetten he wile.
 ȝ wið al mankin
 he haueð nið ȝ win.
 wat if he leue haue of ure heuen louerd. 170
 for to deren us . So he ure eldere or dede.
 do we ðe bodi in ðe bale . ȝ bergen ðe soule.
 ðat is ure heued geuelic . helde we it wurðlic.

Natura formice.

De mire is magti . mikel ge swinkeð. 175
 In sumer ȝ in softe weder . So we 'ofte' sen hauen.
 In ðe heruest . hardilike gangeð.
 ȝ renneð rapelike . ȝ resteð hire seldom.
 ȝ fecheð hire fode . ðer ge it mai finden.
 gaddréð ilkines sed. 180
 boðen of wude ȝ of wed.
 Of corn ȝ of gres.
 ðat ire to hauen es.
 haleð to hire 'hole' . ðat siðen hire helpeð.
 ðar ge wile ben winter | agen. [f. 6 r 185
 caue ge haueð to crepen in . ðat winter hire ne derie.

160. *segðe* MS.
lower margin MS.176. *ofte* added in margin MS.184. *hole* added on

Mete in hire hule þat. þat ge muge biliuen.
 þus ge tileð þar wiles ge time haueð.
 so it her telleð.

oc finde ge ðe wete. corn þat hire qwemeð.
 Al ge forleteð ðis oðer seð þat ic er seide.
 Ne bit ge nowt de barlic beren abuten.
 oc suneð it þ sakeð forð. so it same were.
 get is wunder of ðis wirm. more ðanne man weneð.
 ðe corn þat ge to caue bereð. al get bit otwinne.
 þat it ne forwurðe. ne waxe hire fro.
 er ge it eten wille.

190

195

Significacio.

De mire muneð us mete to tilen.
 Long liuenoðe ðis little wile.
 ðe we on ðis werld wunen.
 for ðanne we of wenden. ðanne is ure winter.
 we sulen hunger hauen. þ harde sures.
 buten we ben war here.

200

205

do we forði. so doð ðis der. ðanne be we derue.
 On þat dai þat dom sal ben. þat it ne us harde rewe.
 Seke we ure liues fod. þat we ben siker ðere.
 So ðis wirm in winter is. ðan ge ne tileð nummore.
 ðe mire suneð ðe barlic ðanne ge fint te wete.
 ðe olde lage we ogen to sunen. ðe newe we hauen moten.
 ðe corn þat ge to caue bereð. all ge it bit otwinne.
 ðe lage us lereð to don god. þ forbedeð us sinne.
 It bet us erðliche bodes. þ bekned euelike.
 It fet ðe licham þ te gost. oc nowt o geuelike.
 vre louerd crist it lene us þat his lage us fede.
 nu þ o domesdei. þ tanne we hauen nede.

210

215

188. Space before *þar*: þ rubricated and red afterwards erased MS.
 ðe corn on an erasure. 213. *ben* MS. 216. *we on*
 an erasure.

211.

215.

Natura cerui.

De hert haueð kindes two.
J forbisnes oc al so. 220
ðus it is on boke set.
ðat man clepeð fisiologet.
He drageð ðe neddre of de ston.
ðurg his nese up on on.
of ðe stoc er of ðe ston.
for it wile ðerunder gon. 225
J sweleð it wel swiðe.
ðerof him brinneð siðen:
of ðat attrie ðing.
wiðinnen he | haueð brenning. [f. 6 v
he lepeð ðanne wið mikel list. 230
of swet water he haueð ðrist.
he drinkeð water gredilike.
til he is ful wel sikerlike.
Ne haueð ðat uenim non migt.
to deren him siðen non wigt. 235
oc he werpeð er hise horns.
in wude er in ðornes.
J gingid him ðus ðis wilde der.
So ge hauen nu lered her.

Significacio. prima. 240

Alle we atter dragen off ure eldere.
ðe broken drigtnnes word ðurg ðe neddre.
ðer ðurg haueð mankin.
boðen nið J win.
golsipe. J giscing. 245
giuernesse J wissing.
pride J ouerwene.
swilc atter i mene.
Ofte we brennen in mod.

236. *er* on an erasure. 244. After *win*, a letter erased. 245. *kolsipe*, with
i on an erasure.

J wurden so we weren wod.
 Ðanne we Ðus brennen.
 bihoueð us to rennen.
 to *cristes* quike welle.
 Ðat we ne gon to helle.
 drinken his wissing.
 it quenchet ilc siniging.
 forwerpen pride euril[c] del.
 so hert doð hise horns.
 gingen us tus to godeward.
 J gemen us siðen forðwarð.

250

255

260

Natura. ij^a.

De hertes hauen anoðer kinde.
 Ðat us og alle to ben minde.
 Alle he arn off one mode.
 For if he fer fetchen fode.
 J he ouer water ten.
 wile non at nede oðer flen.
 Oc on swimmeð bi forn.
 J alle ðe odre folegen.
 weðer so he swimmeð er he wadeð
 Is non at nede Ðat oðer lateð.
 Oc leigeð his skinbon.
 on oðres lendbon.
 gef him Ðat biforn teð.
 Bilimpes for to tirgen.
 Alle ðe oðre cumen mide.
 J helpen him for to her[t]ien.
 beren him of Ðat water grund
 up to ðe lond al heil J sund.
 J forðen here nede.
 Ðis wune he hauen hem bi twen
 ðog he an hundred to giddre ben.

265

270

275

280

Significacio. ij^a.

De hertes costes we ogen to munen.

285

Ne og ur non oðer to sunen.

oc eurilc luuen oðer.

also he were his broder.

wurðen stedefast his | wine.

[f. 7 r

ligten him of his birdene.

helpen him at his nede.

290

god giueð ðer fore mede.

we sulen hauen heuenriche.

gef we bi twixen us ben briche.

ðus is ure louerdes lage luuelike to fillen.

her of haue we mikel ned . ðat we ðar wið ne dilleu.

295

Natura Wulpis.

Awilde der is . ðat is ful of fele wiles.

husebondes hire haten . for hire harm dedes.

ðe coc j te capun.

300

ge feccheð ofte in ðe tun.

j te gandre j te gos.

bi ðe necke j bi ðe nos.

haleð is to hire hole . for ði man hire hatieð.

hatien j hulen . boðe men j fules.

305

Listneð nu a wunder . ðat tis der doð for hunger.

goð o felde to a furg . j falleð ðar inne.

In eried lond er in erðchine . forto bilirten fugeles.

Ne stereð ge nogt of ðe stede a god stund deies.

oc dareð so ge ded were . Ne drageð ge non onde.

310

ðe rauen is swiðe redi . weneð ðat ge rotieð.

j oðre fules hire fallen bi . For to winnen fode.

285. to sunen on an erasure.

on an erasure.

293. ben twixen MS.

304. eð is to on an erasure.

300. ðe coc

erasure.

308. erðchine] erðc on an

erasure.

derlike wiðuten dred . he wenēn ðat ge ded beð.
 he wullen on ðif foxes fel . ȝ ge it wel feleð.
 liglīke ge lepeð up . ȝ letteð hem sone. 315
 gelt hem here billing
 raðe wið illing.
 tetoggeð ȝ tetireð hem . mid hire teð sarpe.
 Fret hire fille.
 ȝ goð ðan ðer ge wille. 320

Significacio.

Twifold forbisne in ðis der.
 to frame we mugen finden her.
 warsipe ȝ wisedom.
 wið deuel ȝ wið iuel man. 325
 ðe deuel dereð dernelike.
 he lat he ne wile us nogt biswike.
 he lat he ne wile us ðon non loð.
 ȝ bringeð us in a sinne. ȝ ter he us sloð.
 he bit us don ure bukes wille.
 Eten ȝ drinnen wið unskil.
 ȝ in ure skemting.
 he doð raðe a foxing. |
 He billeð one ðe foxes fel.
 wo so telleð idel spel. [f. 7 v
 ȝ he tireð on his ket.
 wo so him wið sinne fet.
 ȝ deuel geld swilk billing.
 wið same ȝ wið sending.
 ȝ for his sinfule werk.
 ledeð man to helle merk. 335
 340

Significacio.

De deuel is tus ðe [fox] ilik.
 mið iuele breides ȝ wið swik.
 ȝ man also ðe foxes name. 345

313. *derflīke*] *derflī* on an erasure.

arn wurði to hauen same.
for wo 'so' seieð oðer god.

þenkeð iuel on his mod.
fox he is ȝ fend iwis.

þe boc ne legeð nogt of ðis.
So was herodes fox ȝ flerd.

þo crist kam in to ðis middelerd.
he seide he wulde him leuen on.

ȝ ðogte he wulde him fordon.

350

Natura aranéé.

355

Seftes sop ure seppande . sene 'is' on werlde.
leiðe ȝ lodlike . ðus we it leuen.
manv'kines ȝing.
alle manne to wissing.

þe spinnere on hire [webbe] swid[e] ge weveð.
festeð atte hus rof . hire fodredes.

o rof er on ouese . so hire is on elde.

werpeð ðus hire web . ȝ weueð on hire wise.

ðanne ge it haueð al idigt . ȝeðen ge driueð.

hitt hire in hire hole . oc ai ge it biholdeð.

til ðat ȝer fleges faren . ȝ fallen ȝer inne.

wiðeren in ðat web . ȝ wilens ut wenden.

ðanne renneð ge rapelike . for ge is ai redi.

nimeð anon to ȝe net . ȝ nimeð hem ȝere.

bitterlike ge hem bit . ȝ here bane wurðeð.

drepeð ȝ drinkeð here blod.

doð ge hire non oðer god.

bute fret hire fille

ȝ dareð siðen stille.

360

365

370

346. *wurði*] ȝ corr. out of another letter. 347. *so* added in margin. 354.
e *wulde* on an erasure. 355. *iranéé* MS. 357. *lodlike* MS: after *we*
erasure of one letter. 360. *spinnere*] *inne* on an erasure. 361. *werpeð*] *veð* on an
erasure. 362. *fo dredes* MS. 363. *werpeð*] *pe* on an erasure.

Significacio.

375

Dis wirm bitokneð ðe man . ðat oðer bi's/wikeð.
Don stede er on stalle . stille er lude.
 in mot er in market . er oni oðer wise.
 he him bit . ðan he him bale selleð.
 þ he drinkeð his blod . wanne he him dreueð. 380
 þ ðo fr'e/teð hem al . ðan he him iuel werkeð.

Natura cetegrandie.

Cethegrande is a fis.
C ðe moste ðat in water is.
 ðat tu | wuldest seien get. [f. 8 r 385
 gef ðu it soge wan it flet.
 ðat it were á neilond
 ðat sete 'one' ðe se sond.
 ðis fis ðat is vnride.
 ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide.
 vt of his ðrote it smit an onde.
 ðe swetteste ðing ðat is o londe.
 ðer fore oðre fisses to him dragen.
 wan he it felen he aren fagen.
 he cumen þ houen in his muð.
 of his swike he arn uncuð. 395
 ðis cete ðanne hise chauelles lukeð.
 ðise fisses alle in sukeð.
 ðe smale he wile ðus biswiken.
 ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen.
 ðis fis wuneð wið ðe se grund.
 þ liueð ðer eure heil þ sund.
 til it cumeð ðe time.
 ðat storm stireð al ðe se. ,

376. *biswikeð*] *keð* on an erasure. 379. *him*: *him* both corr. out of *hem*.
 380. *his* on an erasure: *him* corr. out of *hem*. 381. *freteð*] first *e* added by
 rubricator. 388. *one* substituted in margin for *o* deleted in text. 390.
 Before *him*, *him* deleted by rubricator. 397. *ðanne*] *ð* corr. out of *d* by
 rubricator.

ðanne sumer z winter winnen.
ne mai it wunen ðer inne.
So droui is te sees grund.
ne mai he wunen ðer ðat stund.
oc stireð up z houeð stille.
wiles ðat weder is so ille.

405

ðe sipes ðat arn on se fordriuen.
loð hem is ded z lef to liuen.
biloken hem z sen ðis fis
aneilond he wenен it is.
ðer of he aren swiðe fagen.

410

z mid here migt ðar to he dragen.
sipes on festen.
 z alle up gangen.

415

Of ston mid stel in ðe tunder.
wel to brennen one ðis wunder.
warmen hem wel z heten z drinken.
ðe fir he feleð z doð hem sinken.
for sone he dueð dun to grunde.
he drepeð hem alle wiðuten wunde.

420

Significacio.

425

Dis deuel is mikel wið wil z magt.
So witches hauen in here craft.
He doð men hungren z hauen ðrist.
 z mani oðer sinful list.
tolleð men to him wið his onde
wo so him folegeð he findeð sonde.
ðo arn ðe little. in leue lage.
ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen.
ðe mikle. i mene ðe stedefast.
in rige leue. mid fles z gast.
wo so listneð dueleles lore.
on lengðe it sal him rewen sore.

430

435

410. ðar MS. an erasure.

411. *fordriuen*] *driuen* on an erasure.
423, 4. *dueð . . . wunde* on an erasure.416. *here*] *re* on

wo so festeð hope on him.
he sal him folgen to Chelle dim. |

Natura Sirene.

[f. 8 v 440]

IN ðe se senden selcuðes manie.
ðe mereman is a meiden ilike. 445
on brest þ on bodi . oc al ðus ge is bunden.
fro ðe noule niðerward , ne is ge no man like.
oc fis to fuliwis mid finnes waxen.
ðis wunder wuneð in wankel stede.
ðer ðe water sinkeð. sipes ge sinkeð . þ scaðe ðus werkeð.
mirie ge singeð ðis mere , þ haueð manie stefnes.
manie þ sille.
oc it ben wel ille.
sipmen here steringe forgeten , for hire stefninge. 450
flumeren þ slepen.
þ to late waken.
ðe sipes sinken mitte suk.
ne cumen he nummor up.
Oc wise men þ warre. 455
agen cunen chare.
ofte arn atbrosten . mid he[re] brest ouel.
he hauen herd told of ðis mere . ðat tus unie mete.
half man þ half fis.
sum ðing tokneð bi ðis. 460

Significacio.

Fele men hauen ðe tokning.
of ðis forbisnede ði[n]g.
wið uten weren wulues fel. 465
wiðinnen arn he wulues al.
he speken godcundhede.
þ wikke is here dede.

443. *al . . . bunden* on an erasure. 451. *sipmen here* on an erasure. 465.
[*wulues*] w corr. out of þ.

here dede is al vncuð.
 wið ðat spekeð here muð. 470
 twifold arn on mode.
 he sweren bi ðe rode.
 bi ðe sunne þ bi ðe mone,
 þ he ðe legen sone.
 mid here sage þ mid here song. 475
 he ðe swiken ðer imong.
 ðin agte wið swiking
 ði soule wið lesing.

Natura elephantis.

E lpes arn in Inde riche. 480
 on bodi borlic berges ilike.
 he to gaddre gon o wolde
 so sep ðat cumen ut of folde.
 þ behinden. he hem sampnen.
 ðanne he sulen oðre strenen. 485
 Oc he arn so kolde of kinde.
 ðat no golsipe is hem minde.
 til he noten of a gres.
 ðe name is mandragores.
 Siðen he bigeten on. 490
 þ two ger he ðer mide gon.
 ðog he ðre hundred ger.
 on werlde more ¶wunedē her. |
 bigeten he neuermor non. [f. 9 r
 so kold is hem siðen blod þ bon. 495
 ðanne ge sal hire kindles beren.
 In water ge sal stonden.
 In water to mid side.
 ðat wanne hire harde tide.
 ðat ge ne falle niðer nogt. 500
 ðat is most in hire ðogt.
 For he ne hauen no lið.
 ðat he mugen risen wið.

Hu he resteð him ðis der.

Ðanne he walkeð wide.
herkne wu it telleð her.

for he is al unride.
A tre he sekeð to fuligewis.
Ðat is strong ȝ stedefast is.
ȝ leneð him trost[i]ke ðer bi.
Ðanne he is of walke weri.
Ðe hunte haueð biholden ðis.

Ðe him wille swiken.
wor his beste wune is.
to don hise willen.

Sageð ðis tre ȝ under set.
o ȝe wise ðat he mai bet.
ȝ hileð it wel ðat he it nes war
Ðanne he makeð ðer to char.
him seluen sit olon bihalt.
weðer his gin him out biwalt.
Ðanne cumeð ðis elp unride.
ȝ leneð him up on his side.
slepeð bi ȝe tre in ȝe sadue.
ȝ fallen boden so to gaddre.

gef ðer is noman ðanne he falleð.
he remeð ȝ helpe calleð.
remeð reufulike on his wise.
hopeð he sal ȝurg helpe 'ri'sen.
Ðanne cumeð ðer on gangande.
hopeð he sal him don ut standen.
Fikeð ȝ fondeð al his migt.
ne mai he it forðen no wigt.
Ne canne ðan non oðer.
'oc' remeð mid his broðer.
manie ȝ mikle cume ðer 'se'cande.
wenen him on stalle maken.

505

510

515

520

525

530

535

521. *bitwarlt* MS.
MS., *oc* in margin.

529. *risen*] *sisen* MS., *ri* in margin.
536. *sacande* MS., *se* in margin.

535. *oc*] *o*

oc for ȳe helpe of hem alle.
ne mai he cumen so on stalle.
ðanne remen he alle a rem.
so hornes blast. oðer belles drem.
For here mikle reming.
rennande cumeð a gungling.
raðe to him luteð.
his snute him under puteð.
j mitte helpe of hem alle.
ðis elp he reisen on stalle.
j tus | atbrested ðis huntes breid.
oðe wise ȳat ic haue gu seid.

540

545

[f. 9 v

550

Dus fel adam ȳurg a tre.
vre erste fader ȳat fele we.
Moyses wulde him reisen.
migte it no wigt forðen.
After him prophetes alle.
migte her non him maken on stalle.
on stalle iseie. ȳer he er stod.
to hauen heuenriche god.
He suggeden j sorgeden. j weren in ȳogt.
wu he migten him helpen ovt.
ðo remeden he alle onder steuene.
alle hege up to ȳe heuene.
for here care. j here calling.
hem cam to crist heuen king.
he ȳe is ai in heuene mikel.
wurð her man j tūs was litel.
drowing ȳolede in ure manhede
j tus adam 'he' under gede.
reisede him up j 'al' man kin.
ȳat was fallen to helle dim.

555

560

565

570

552. *firste*] *fir* on an erasure. 567. *him* in margin MS. 568. *he* added
in margin MS. 569. *al* added in margin MS.

Natura turturis.

IN boke is ðe turtres lif . writen o rime
 wu lagelike . ge holdeð luue al hire lif time.
 gef ge ones make haueð . fro him ne wile ge siðen.
 muneð wimmen hire lif . ic it wile gu reden.
 bi hire make ge sit onigt . o dei ge goð ȝ flegeð.
 wo so seit he sundren ovt . i seie ðat he legeð.
 Oc if hire make were ded ȝ ge widue wore.
 ðanne flegeð ge one ȝ fareð . non oðer wile ge more.
 buten óne goð . ȝ one sit.
 ȝ hire olde luue abit.
 In herte haueð him nigt ȝ dai.
 so he were olius ai.

575

580

Significacio.

List ilk lefful man her to . ȝ herof ofte reche.
 vre sowle atte kirke dure . ches hire *crist* to meche.
 he is ure soule spuse luue we him wið migte.
 ȝ wende we neure fro him ward . be dai ne be nigte.
 ðog he be fro ure sigte faren be we him alle trewe.
 non oðer louerd ne leue we . ne non ȝ luue newe. [f. 10 r 590
 leue we ðat he liueð ai up on heuen riche.
 ȝ ðeðen he sal cumen est . ȝ ben us alle briche.
 for to demen alle men . oc nout on geuelike.
 hise loðe men sulen to helle faren . hise leue to his riche.

585

590

Natura pantere.

595

Panter is an wilde der.
 Is non fairere on werlde her.
 he is blac so bro of qual.
 mið wite spottes sawen al.
 wit ȝ trendled als a wel.
 ȝ 'itt' bicumeð him swiðe wel.
 wor so he wuneð ðis panter.

600

he feded him al mid oðer der.
of ðo ðe he wile he nimeð ðe cul.
J fet him wel til he is ful. 605
In his hole siðen stille.
ðre dages he slepen wille.
ðan after ðe ðridde dai.
he riseð J remeð lude so he mai.
ut of his ðrote cumeð asmel. 610
mid his rem forð oueral.
ðat ouer cumeð haliweie.
wið swetnesse. [ic] it gu seie
J al ðat eure smelleð swete.
be it drie be it wete. 615
For ðe swetnesse off his onde.
wor so he walkeð o londe.
wor so he walked. er wor so he wuneð.
Ilk der ðe him hereð to him cumeð.
J folegeð him up one ðe wold. 620
for ðe swetnesse ðe ic gu haue told.
ðe dragunes one ne stiren nout.
wiles te panter remeð ogt.
oc daren stille in here pit.
als so he weren of dede offrigt. 625

Significacio.

C Rist is tokned ðurg ðis der.
C wos kinde we hauen told gu her.
for he is faier ouer alle men.
so euen sterre o'uer' erðe sen.
ful 'wel' he taunede his luue to man. 630
wan he ðurg 'holi' spel him wan.
J longe he lai her in an hole.
wel him dat he it wulde ðolen.
ðre daies slep he al on on. 635

619. Before to him, to him deleted MS. 630. over] uer in margin MS.
631. wel in margin MS. 632. holi in margin MS.

ðanne he ded was in blod þ bon.
vp he ros þ rēmede i wis.
of helle pine of heuene blis.
þ steg to heuene vuemest.

þer wuneð wið | fader þ holi gast. [f. 10 v 640
Amonges men a swete [s]mel.
he let her of his holi spel.
wor ðurg we mugen folgen him.
in to his godcundnesse fin.
þ dat wirm ure wiðerwine.
wor so of godes word if dine.
ne dar he stiren. ne noman deren.
þer wile he lage þ luue beren.

Natura columbe. þ significacio.

CDE culuer haueð costes gode. 650
Alle wes ogen to hauen in mode.
seuene costes in hire kinde.
alle it ogen to ben us minde.
ge ne haueð in hire non galle.
simple þ softe be we alle. 655
ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt.
Ilc robbing do we of hac.
ðe wirm ge leteð þ liueð bi ðe sed.
of cristes lore we haue ned.
wið oðre briddes ge doð as moder.
so og ur ilk to don wið oðer.
woning þ groning if lic hire song.
bimene we us. we hauen don wrong.
In water ge is wis of heuekes come.
þ we in boke wið deules nome. 665
In hole of ston ge makeð hire nest.
In cristes milce ure hope is best.

637. *i wis*] in *wif* MS. 639. *vuenest* MS. 640. *þ holi gast* on an erasure.
656. *bilagt* MS. 657. *hac*] *bac* MS. 661. Before *ilk* a letter erased: *I* corr.
out of *h*.

XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN

xii. ger or ysaac was dead.

[f. 37 v]

Jacobes sunes deden un red.

For sextene ger ioseph was old.

Quane he was in to egipte sold.

He was iacobes gunkeste sune.

5

Brictest of wastme and of witter wune.

If he sag hise breðere mis faren.

His fader he it gan vn hillen ȝ baren.

He wilde ȝat he sulde hem ten.

ȝat he wel ȝewed sulde ben.

10

for ȝi wexem wið [him] gret nið.

And hate for it in ille lið.

ȝo wex her hertes niðful ȝ bold.

Quanne he hem adde is dremes told.

ȝat is handful stod rigt up soren.

15

And here it leigen alle hem bi foren.

And sunne ȝ mone ȝ sterres xi^e.

Wurðeden him wið frigti luue.

ȝo seide his fader hu mai ȝis sen.

ȝat ȝu salt ȝus wurðed ben.

20

ȝat ȝine breðere and ic ȝ she.

ȝat ȝe bar sulen luten ȝe. |

ȝus he chidden hem bitwen.

[f. 38 r]

ȝoge ȝhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.

Hise breðere kepten at sichem.

25

Hirdnesse ȝ iacob to sen hem.

sente ioseph to dalen ebron.

And he was redi his wil to don.

Jn siche^m feld ne fond e hem nogt.
 Jn dotaym he fond hem sogt.
 He knewen him fro feren kumen.
 Hate hem on ros *in* herte numen.
 Swilc nið *þ* hate ros hem on.
 He redder alle him for to slon.
 Nai quad ruben slo we him nogt.
 Oðer sinne may ben wrogt.
 Quat so him drempte ðor quiles he slep.
 Jn ðis cisternes old and dep.
 Get wurð e worpen naked and cold.
 Quat so his dremes owen a wold.
 ðis dede was don wid herte sor.
 Ne wilde ruben nogt drechen ðor.
 He gede and sogte an oðer stede.
 His erue *in* bettre lewse he dede.
 Vdas dor quiles gaf hem red.
 ðat was fulfilt of derne sped.
 fro galaad men wið chafare
 Sag he ðor kumen wid spices ware. |
 To warde egipte he gunne ten.
 Judas tagte hu it sulde ben.
 Joseph solde ðe breðere ten.
 for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen.
 Get wast bettre he ðus was sold.
 dan he ðor storue *in* here wold.
Dan ruben cam ðider a gen.
 to ðat cisternes he ran to sen.
 He missed joseph and ðhogte swem.
 Wende him slagen set up an rem.
 Nile he blinnen swilc sorwe him cliued.
 Til him he sweren ðat he liued.
 ðo nomen he ðe childes srud.
 ðe iacob hadde madim *in* prud.

Jn kides blod he wenten it.
 ðo was ðor on an rewli lit.
 Sondere men he it leiden on.
 And senten it iacob in to ebron.
 And shewed it him. and boden him sen.
 Jf his childe wede it migte ben.
 Senten him bode he funden it.
 ðo iacob sag dat sori writ.
 He gret and seide ðat wilde der.
 Hauen min sune swolgen her.
 His cloðes rent in haigre srid.
 Long grot and sorge is him bitid. |
 His sunes comen him to sen.
 And hertedin him if it migte ben.
 Nai nai quat he helped it nogt.
 Mai non herting on me ben wrogt.
 ic sal ligten till helle dale.
 And groten ðor min sunes bale.
 ðor was in helle a sundri stede
 Wor ðe seli folc reste dede.
 ðor he stunden til helpe cam.
 Til iesu crist fro ðeden hem nam.
 ðe chapmen skinden here fare.
 Jn to egipte ledden ðat ware.
 Wið putifar ðe kinges stiward.
 He maden swiðe bigetel forward.
 So michel fe ðor is hem told.
 He hauen him bogt he hauen sold.

[f. 39 r 75]

80

85

90

Pvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale
 And haued dempt iosep to bale.
 He bad ben sperd [him] fast[e] dun.
 And holden harde in prisun.
 An litel stund quile he was ðer.

[f. 40 r]

95

So gan him luuen ȳe prisuner.
 And him de chartre haueð bitagt.
 Wið ȳo prisunes to liuen in hagt.
 Or for misdede or for on sagen.
 ȳor wornen to ȳat prisun dragen.
 On ȳat ȳe kinges kuppe bed.
 And on ȳe made ȳe kinges bred.
 Hem drempte dremes boðen onigt.
 And he wurðen swiðe sore ofrigt.
 Joseph hem seruede ȳor on sel.
 At here drink and at here mel.
 He herde hem murnen. he freinde for quat.

Harde dremes ogen awold ȳat.
 ȳo seide he to ȳe butuler.
 Tel me ȳin drem mi broðer her. |
 Queðer so it wurðe softe or strong.
 ȳe reching wurð on god bilong.

Me drempte ic stod at a wintre.
 ȳat adde waxen buges ȳre.
 Orest it blomede and siðen bar.
 ȳe beries ripe wurð ic war.
 ȳe kinges [cuppe] ic hadde on hond.
 ȳe beries ȳor inne me ȳhugte ic wrong.
 And bar it drinken to pharaon.
 Me drempte als ic was wune to don.

Good is quað joseph to dremen of win.
 ȳe heilnesse an blisse is ȳer in.
 ȳre daies ben get for to cumen.
 ȳu salt ben ut of prisun numen.
 And on ȳin offiz set agen.
 Of me ȳu ȳhenke ȳan it sal ben.
 Bed min herdne to pharaon.
 ȳa ic ut of prisun wurðe don.

100

105

[f. 40 v

115

120

125

for ic am stolen of kinde lond.

And her wrigteleslike holden *in* bond.

Quað ðis bred wrigte liðeð nu me.
me drempte ic bar bread lepes ðre.

And ðor in bread and oðer meten.

Quilke ben wune ðe kinges to eten.

And fugeles hauen ðor on lagt.

ðor fore ic am *in* sorge and hagt. |

for ic ne migte me nogt weren.

Ne ðat mete fro hem bergen.

Me wore leuere quad Joseph.
Of eddi dremes rechen swep.

ðu salt after ðe ðridde dei.

ben do on rode weila wei.

And fugeles sulen ði fleis to teren.

ðat sal non agte mugen ðe weren.

Soð wurð so ioseph seide ðat.

ðis buteler joseph sone for gat.

Two ger siðen was joseph sperd.

ðor in prisun wið uten erd.

Do drempte pharaon king a drem.
ðat he stod bi ðe flodes strem.

And ðeden ut comen .vii. neet.

Euerilc wel swiðe fet and gret.

And .vii. lene after ðo.

ðe deden ðe .vii. fette wo.

ðe lene hauen ðe fette freten.

ðis drem ne mai ðe king for geten.

An oðer drem cam him bi foren.

.vii. eares wexen fette of coren.

On an busk ranc and wel tidi.

And .vii. lene rigt ðor bi.

Welkede and smale ȝ drugte numen.

ðe ranc he hauen ðo ouer cumen. |

To samen it smiten and on a stund.

ðe fette ðrist hem to ðo grund.

130

135

[f. 41 r]

140

145

Not

150

155

160

[f. 41 v]

Ȣe king abraid and woc in Ȣhogt.
 Ȣes dremes swep ne wot he nogt.
 Ne was non so wis man in al his lond.
 Ȣe kude vn don Ȣis dremes bond.
 Ȣo him bi Ȣhogte Ȣat buteler.
 Of Ȣat him drempte in prisun Ȣer.
 And of ioseph in Ȣe prisun.
 And he it tolde Ȣe king pharaun.
 Joseph was sone in prisun Ȣo sogt.
 And shauen ȝ clad ȝ to him brogt.
 Ȣe king him bad ben hardi ȝ bold.
 Jf he can rechen Ȣis dremes wold.
 He told him quat him drempte o nigt.
 And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.
 Ȣis two dremes boðen ben on.
 God wile Ȣe tawnen king pharaon.
 Ȣo .vij. ger ben get to cumen.
 Jn al fulsum hed sulen it ben numen.
 And .vij. oðere sulen after ben.
 Sori and nedful men sulen is sen.
 Al Ȣat Ȣise first .vii. maken.
 Sulen Ȣis oðere vii. rospen ȝ raken.
 Jc rede Ȣe king nu her bi foren.
 To maken laðes and gaderen coren.
 Ȣat Ȣin folc ne wurð vnder numen.
 Quan Ȣo hungri gere ben forð cumen.
 King pharaon listnede hise red.
 Ȣat wurð him siðen seli sped.
 He bi tagte iosep his ring.
 And his bege of gold for wurðing.
 And bad him al his lond bisen.
 And under him hegest for to ben.
 And bad him welden in his hond.
 His folc and agte ȝ al his lond.

165

170

175

180

185

[f. 42 r

190

195

þo was vnder him ðanne putifar.

And his wif ðat hem so to bar.

Josep to wiue his dowter nam.

Oðer is nu ðan ear bi cam.

And ghe ðer him two childer bar.

Or men wurð of ðat hunger war.

first manassen and effraym.

He luueden god he geld it hem.

þe .vii. fulsum geres faren.

Josep cuðe him bi foren waren.

ðan coren wantede in oðer lond.

þo [was] ynug vnder his hond.

Hvnger wex in lond chanaan.

And his x. sunes iacob for ðan.

Sente in to egypt to bringen coren.

He bilef at hom þe was gungest borene.

þe .x. comen for nede sogt.

To josep and he ne knewen him nogt.

And ðog he lutten him frigtilike.

Anð seiden to him mildelike.

We ben sondes for nede drieren.

To bigen coren ðor bi to liuen.

Josep hem knew al in his ðhogt

Als he let he knew hem nogt.

Jt semet wel ðat ge spies ben.

And in to ðis lond cumen to sen.

And cume ge for non oðer ðing.

but for to spien ur lord þe king.

Nai he seiden euerilc on.

Spies were we neuer non.

Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen.

For hunger doðes hider cumen.

Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben.

for bi gure bering men mai it sen.

200

205

210

[f. 42 v 215

210

¶

225

230

Hu sulde on man poure for geten.
 swilke and so manige sunes bigeten.
 for seldom bi tid self ani kinge.
 swilc men to sen of hise offspring. 235

A louerd merci get is ðor on.
 migt he nogt fro his fader gon.
 He is gungest hoten beniamin.
 for we ben alle of ebrisse kin. |
 Nu bi ðe seið ic og to king pharaon.
 sule ge nogt alle eðen gon.
 Til ge me bringen beniamin.
 ða gungeste broðer of *gure* kin.
 For ðo was josep sore for dred. 240
 ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for red.
 He dede hem binden and ledn dun.
 And speren faste in his prisun.
 ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon.

Al but ðe ton broðer symeon.
 ðis symeon bi lef ðor in bōnd.
 To wedde under josepes hond.
 ðes oðere breðere sone on on.
 Token leue and wenten hom.
 And sone he weren ðeden went. 250
 Wel sore he hauen hem bi ment.
 And seiden hem ðan ðor bi twen.
 Wrigtful we in sorwe ben.

for we sinigeden *qulim* or
 On hure broðer michil mor.
 for we werneden him merci.
 Nu drege we sorge al for ði.
 Wende here non it on his mod.
 Oc Josep al it under stod.

Josepes men ðor *quiles* deden.
 Also Josep hem adde beden. | 265

þo breðere seckes hauen he filt.
And in euerilc ȝe siluer pilt. [f. 43 v]

þat ȝor was paid for ȝe coren.
And bunden ȝe muðes ȝor bi foren. 270

Oc ȝe breðere ne wisten it nogt.
Hu ȝis dede wurðe wrogt.

Oc aile he weren ouer ȝogt.
And hauen it so to iacob brogt.

And tolden him so of here sped. 275

And al he it listnede in frighthed.
And quan men ȝo seckes ȝor un bond

And in ȝe coren ȝo agtes fond.
Alle he woren ȝanne sori ofrigt.

Jacob ȝus him bi meneð origt. 280

Wel michil sorge is me bi cumen.
þat min two childre aren me for numen.

þat min two childre aren me for numen.
Of josep wot ic ending non.

And bondes ben leid on symeon.
Jf ge beniamin fro me don. 285

Dead and sorge me segeð on.
Ai sal beniamin wið me bilewen.

ȝor quiles ic sal on werlde liuen.
ȝo quað iudas us sal ben hard

Jf we no holden him non forward 290

Wex derke ȝis coren is gon.
Jacob est bit hem faren agon. |

Oc he ne duren ȝe weie cumen in [f. 44 r]
but ge wið us senden beniamin.

ȝo quað he quan it is ned.
And [non] ne can no bettre red. 295

Bereð dat siluer hol agon.
þat hem ȝor of ne wante non.

And oðer siluer ȝor bi foren.
for to bigen wið oðer coren. 300

fruit and spices of dere pris.
 Bereð ȿat man ȿat is so wis.
 God hunne him eðimod *us* ben.
 And sende me min childre agen.
 ȿo nomen he forð weie rigt. 305
 Til he ben cumen *in* to egypte ligt.
 And quanne Josep hem alle sag.
 Kinde ȿhogt *in* his herte was.
 He bad his stiward gerken is meten.
 He seide he sulden wið him alle eten. 310
 He ledde hem alle to Josepes biri.
 Her non hadden ȿo loten miri.
 Louerd he seiden ȿo euerilc on.
 Gur siluer is gu brogt a gon.
 It was in ure seckes don. 315
 Ne wiste ur non gilt ȿor on.
 Beð nu stille quad stiward
 for ic nu haue min forward |
 ȿor cam ȿat broðer symeon.
 And kiste is breðere on and on.
 Wel fagen he was of here come
 for he was numen ȿor to nome.
 It was vndren time or more.
 Om cam ȿat riche louerd ȿore. 320
 And al ȿo briðere of frigi mod
 fallen bi forn ȿat louerd is fot.
 And bedden him riche present.
 ȿat here fader hi[m] adde sent.
 And he leuelike it under stod.
 for alle he weren of kinde blod. 325
L Jueð quad he ȿat fader get.
 ȿat ȿus manige sunes bi gat.
 louerd he seideñ get he liueð.
 Wot ic ȿor non ȿat he ne biueð.

[f. 44 v]

320

325

330

And ȳis is gunge beniamin.

335

Hider brogt after bode word ȳin.

ȳo josep sag him ȳor bi foren.

Bi fader ȳ moder broðer boren.

Him ouer wente his herte on on.

Kinde luue gan him ouer gon.

340

Sone he gede ut and stille he gret.

ȳat al his wlite wurð teres wet.

After ȳat grot he weis is wliten.

And cam ȳan in and bad hem eten. |

He dede hem wassen him bi foren.

[f. 45 r 345

And sette hem as he weren boren.

Get he ȳhogte of his faderes wunes.

Hu he sette at ȳe mete hise sunes.

Of euerilc sonde of euerilc win.

most and best he gaf beniamin.

350

Jn fulsum hed he wurðen glaðe.

Josep ne ȳoht ȳor of no scaðe.

Oc it him likede swiðe wel.

And hem lerede and tagte wel.

And hu he sulden hem best leden.

355

Quane he comen in vnkinde ȳeden.

And al ȳe bettre sule ge speden.

Jf ge wilens gu wið treweiðe ledens.

Eft on morwen quan it was dai

Or or ȳe breðere ferdens a wei.

360

Here seckes wornen alle filt wið coren.

And ȳe siluer ȳor in bi foren.

And ȳe seck ȳat agte beniamin.

Josepes cuppe hid was ȳor in.

And quan he weren ut tune went.

365

Josep haueð hem after sent.

ȳis sonde hem ouertakeð raðe.

And bi calleð of harme and scaðe.

Vn seli mén, quat haue ge don.
 Gret vn selðehe is gu cumen on. }
 for is it nogt min lord for holen.
 Ða gure on haueð is cuppe stolen
 ð[o] seiden ðe breðere sikerlike.
 Vp quam ðu it findes witterlike.
 He slagen [be] and we agen driuen.
 Jn to ðraldom euermor to liuen.
 He gan hem ransaken on and on.
 And fond it ðor sone a non.
 And nam ðo breðere euerilk on.
 And ledde hem sorful a gon.
 And brogte hem bi for iosep.
 Wid reweli lote and sorwe and wep.
 ðo quat iosep ne wiste ge nogt.
 Ðat ic am o wol witter ðogt.
 Mai nogt longe me ben for holen.
 Quat so euere on londe wurð stolen.
 Louerd quad judas do wið me.
 Quat so ði wille on werlde be.
 Wið ðan ðat ðu friðe beniamin
 ic ledde ut on trewthe min.
 Ðat he sulde ef cumen a gen.
 to hise fader and wið him ben.
 ðo cam iosep swilc rewðe up on.
 he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon.
 And spac un eðes, so e gret.
 Ðat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet. |
 Jc am iosep dredeð gu nogt.
 for gure helðe or hider brogt.
 Two ger ben nu ðat derke is cumen.
 Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen.
 Ðat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren.
 So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.

370
[f. 45 v]

375

380

385

390

395

[f. 46 r]

400

Rapeð gu to min fader a gen.
 And seið him quilke min blisses ben.
 And doð him to me cumen hider. 405
 And ge and gure orf al to gider.
 Of lewse god in lond gersen.
 sulen ge sundri riche ben.
 Euerilc he kiste. on ilc he gret.
 Ilc here was of is teres wet. 410

Sone it was king pharaon kid.
Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bi tid.
 And he was bliðe in herte fagen.
 ðat Josep wulde him ðider dragen.
 for luue of Josep migte he timen. 415
 He bad cartes and waines nimen.
 And fechen wiues and childre and men.
 And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen.
 And het hem ðat he sulden hauen.
 More and bet ðan he kude crauen. 420
 Josep gaf ilc here twinne srud.
 Benjamin most he made prud. |
 fif weden best bar beniamin. 425
 ðre hundred plates of siluer fin.
 Also fele oðre ðor til.
 He bad ben in is faderes wil.
 And .x. asses wið semes fest.
 Of alle egyptes welðhe best.
 Gaf he is breðere wið herte bliðe.
 And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe. 430
 And he so deden wið herte fagen.
 Toward here fader he gunen dragen.
 And quane he comen him bi foren.
 Ne wiste he nogt quat he wornen.
 Louerd he seiden israel. 435
 Josep ðin sune greteð ðe wel.

413. *herete*] *h* corr. out of *b*.

And sendeð ȿe bode ȿat he liueð.

Al egipte in his wil clueð.

Jacob a braid and tewed it nogt.

Til he sag al ȿat welðe brogt.

Wel me quað he wel is me wel.

ȿat ic aue abiden ȿus swil sel.

And ic sal to min sune fare.

And sen or ic of werlde chare.

Acob wente ut of lond chanaan.

Not

445

And of is kinde wel manie a man.

Josep wel faire him vnder stod.

And pharaon ȿogte it ful good. |

for ȿat he weren hirde men.

[f. 47 r

450

He bad hem ben in lond gersen.

Jacob was brogt bi foren ȿe king.

for to geuen him his bliscing.

fader dere quað pharaon.

hu fele ger be ȿe on.

An hundred ger and .xxx. mo.

455

Haue ic her drogen *in* werlde wo.

ȿog ȿinkeð me ȿor offen fo.

ȿog ic is haue drogen *in* wo.

siðen ic gan on werlde ben.

Her vten erd man kin bi twen.

460

So ȿinked euerilc wis[e] man.

ȿe wot quor of man kin bi gan.

And ȿe of adames gilte muneð

ȿat he her uten herdes wuneð.

Pharaon bad him wurðen wel.

465

in softe reste and seli mel.

Him and hise sunes in reste dede.

In lond gersen on sundri stede

Siðen ȿor was mad on scite.

ȿe was yoten Ramese.

470

Jacob on liue wunedē ðor
 Jn reste fulle .xiiij. ger.
 And god him let bi foren sen.
 Quilc time hise ending sulde ben. |
 He bad iosep hise leue sune. [f. 47 v 475
 On ðing ðat off e wel mune.
 ðat quan it wurð mid him don.
 He sulde him birien in ebron.
 And witterlike he it aueð him seid.
 ðe stede ðor abraham was leid. 480
 So was him lif to wurðen leid.
 Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid.
 Him and hise eldere. fer ear bi foren.
 Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren.
 And quuor ben dead and quuor ben grauen. 485
 He dogt wið hem reste to hauen.
 Josep swor him also he bad.
 And he ðor of wurð bliðe ȝ glad.
 Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren.
 He bad hise kinde to him charen. 490
 And seide quat of him sulde ben.
 Hali gast dede it him seen.
 Jn clene ending and ali lif.
 So he for let ȝis weïldes strif.
 Osep dede hise lich faire geren. 495
 Wassen and riche like smeren.
 And spice like swete smaken.
 And egipte folc him bi waken.
 xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges.
 swilc wornen egipte lages. | 500
 first .ix. nigt de liches beðen.
 And smeren and winden and bi queðen.
 And waken is siðen .xl. nigt.
 ðo men so deden ðe adden migt.

And ebrisse folc adden an kire. 505
 Nogt sone deluen it wið yre.
 Oc wassen it and kepen it rigt.
 Wið vten smerles seuene. nigt.
 And siden smered .xxx. daiges.
 Cristene folc haueð oðer laiges.
 He ben smered ðor q̄iles he liuen.
 Wið crisme and olie in trewðe geuen.
 for trewðe and gode dedes mide.
 Ðon ben ðan al ðat wech dede.
 Sum on. sum. ðre. sum .vii. nigt 515
 Sum .xxx. sum .xii. moneð. rigt.
 And Sum euerilc wurðen ger.
 ðor q̄iles ðat he wunen her.
 don for ðe dede chirche gong.
 elmesse gifte and messe song.
 And ðat is on ðe weches stede. 520
 Wel him mai ben dat wel it dede
 Egipite folc aueð him wakēd.
 xl. nigt and feste maked.
 And hise sunes .xxx. daiges.
 Jn clene lif and ali laiges. | 525
 So woren forð .x. wukes gon.
 get adde jacob birigeles non.
 And pharaon king cam bode bi foren.
 Ðat josep haueð his fader swore.
 And he it him gatte ðor he wel dede. 530
 And bad him nimen him feres mide.
 Wel wopnede men and wis of here.
 dat noman hem bi weie deren.
 Ðat bere is led ðis folc is rad
 he foren a buten bi adad.
 ful seuene nigt he ðer abiden.
 And bi mening for iacob deden.

So longe he hauen ȝeðen numen.

To flum iurdon ȝat he ben cumen.

540

And ouer pharan til ebron.

ȝor is ȝat liche in biriele don.

And josep in to egipte went.

Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.

Hise breðere comen him ȝanne to.

545

And gunnen him bi seken alle so.

vre fader he seiden or he was dead.

vs he ȝis bodewurd seigen bead.

Hure sinne ȝu him for giue.

Wið ȝanne ȝat we vnder ȝe liuen.

550

Alle he fallen him ȝor to fot.

To beðen meðe and bedden oc. |

And he it for gaf hem mildelike.

[f. 49 r]

And luuede hem alle kinde like.

Osep an hundred ger was hold.

555

And his kin wexen manige fold.

He bad sibbe cumen him bi foren.

Or he was ut of werlde boren.

It sal quað he ben soð bi foren.

ȝat god hað ure eldere sworen.

560

He sal gu ledan in his hond.

Heðen to ȝat hotene lond.

for godes luue get bid ic gu

Lested it ȝanne hoteð it nu.

ȝat mine bene ne be for loren.

565

Wið gu ben mine bones boren.

He it him gatten and wurð he dead.

God do ȝe soule seli red.

Hise liche was spice like maked

And longe egipte like waked.

570

And ȝo biried hem bi foren.

And siðen late of londe boren.

544. *ent* with a letter, apparently *w*, erased before it.
catch-word.

553. *gnf*] *gaff* in

Hise oðre breðere on and on.
Woren ybiried at ebron.
An her endede to ful in wiſ.
þe poc ðe is hoten genesis. 575
þe moyses ðurg godes red
Wrot for leſſful soules ned. |
God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale. [f. 49 v
þe made it ðus on engel tale. 580
And he ðat ðise lettres wrot.
God him helpe weli mot.
And berge is sowle fro sorge ȝ grot.
Of helle pine cold ȝ hot.
And alle men ðe it heren welin. 585
God leue hem in his blisse spilen.
Among engeles ȝ seli men.
Wið uten ende in reste ben.
And luue ȝ pais us bi twen.
And god so graunte amen ameN. 590

XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS

Sermo jn die epiphanie.

[f. 128 v¹

CVM natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus
herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosoli-
mam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum.
¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd godalmichti
i bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si
sterre was seauinge of his beringe. swo a pierede te þo þrie kinges of
heþenesse. to janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi knewe
[f. 128 v²] his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be tuene
hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an uri. and þet hi wolden offri
him gold and stor and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailed here
offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to for hem in to ierusalem. þere
hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet
was i bore. And herodes i herde þet o king was i bore þet solde bi

king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was 15
 of dred for to liese his king riche of ierusalem. Þo dede he somoni
 alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist
 solde bien i bore. Hi answerden þet ine ierusalem. for hit was swo
 i seid and be hote hwilem bi þo profetes. And alswo herodes i herde
 þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into 20
 bethleem and sechez þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi funde swo
 an uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an uri
 hit. [f. 129 r¹] Þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit wolde
 on uri. ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. Þo
 kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bi fore hem. 25
 al wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden
 i fonden ure louerd. swo hin an urede. and him offrede hire offrendes.
 Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. Þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of
 heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne
 solde a yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye wende into hire 30
 londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si gloriis miracle. and si
 gloriis seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telp þet holi godespel of
 te day. and ye muee wel under stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle
 þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer of us
 yest ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram verrene 35
 londes ure louerd [f. 129 r²] to seche. and him makie offrinke. And
 be þeþt hi offrede gold. þet is cuuenable yestte to kinge. seawede þet
 he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrēde Stor. þet me offrede wylem
 be þo ialde laghe to here 'godes' sacrefise. seawede þe he was verray
 prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi 40
 hedde be liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man ken.
 Nu i hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre
 we Gostliche to ure lorde. þeþt i offrede flesliche. Þet Gold þet is
 bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode
 beleauue. þet is bricht ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode 45
 beleauue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold.
 Offre we þanne god almichti god gold. Be leue we stede fast liche.
 þet 'he is' fader and sune. and holy gost. is onlepi god. Wo so hath
 beleauue ine gode swo offreth him god gold [f. 129 v¹] þet Stor
 signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of þe store wanne hit is i do 50

into þe ueréē and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smech luue of gode. *Bi 'þet'* Mirre þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet 55 Cors þet is mide i smered. þet no werm nel comme i hende : signefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue. þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac also si mirre 60 loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i hende come : so us defendet þo iléke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden [f. 129 v²] þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. hye habbet to gode 'i offred' of yure selure. and of 65 yure erþliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i told. Gold : fore Gode belaue. Stor : for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be sekeþ auerichedaye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se xpistenman yef has 70 deþ : of seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi bore. and anured of þo þrie kinges of painime : he yeu[e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer bi we moue hatie þo ileke þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ileke þinges þat he for biet. and luuie þo ilek þinkes þat he luued. and do þo ilek þinges þat he hōot. 75 ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per.*

Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo eum.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana [f. 130 r¹] galiléē. ¶ erat mater ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias ¶ discipuli eius. ¶ Pet holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale was i maked ine þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was i cleped Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe flesliche. 'ac' To þa bredale

53. After *stor*, *e* erased.
71. *yeuus* MS.

54. *Bi*] *Li* MS.
82. *flesliche* ac. *To* MS.

64. *i offred* on margin.

was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure 85 louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo Serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot yu do? so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and seyde to hem. ffol velle ha seyde. þos ydres. þet is to sigge þos Crôôs. oþer 90 þos faten of watere. for þer were. vi. ydres of stone. þet ware i clepede baþieres wer þo gius hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe custome [f. 130 r²] was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten of watere and hasteliche was i went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to gidere and 95 bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i serued. And also hedde i drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde i maked of þe watere? ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i brocht. þo seide Architriclin to þo bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at 100 here bredale. and þu hest ido þe contrarie þ'e't þu hest i hialde þet beste wyn wath nu? Þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure loruerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and 'þo' beleuede on him? his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue? ac fore 'þe' miracle þet hi seghe? was here beliaue þe more 105 i strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i herd þe Miracle. nu i hereþ þe signefiance. þet water bi tockned se euele xpisteneman. [f. 130 v¹] for al so þet water is natureliche schald and a kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ? so is se euele xpisteman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. 110 Manslechter. husbernars. bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurc wyche þinkes man of serueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water? þet þurc yemere werkes. oþer þurc yemer i wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is natureliche hot ine him selue? and an het alle þo þet hit drinked? 115 be tokned alle þo þet bied an hêet of þe luue of ure iorde. Nu

lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine
 one time flesliche makede of watere wyn. yet habbeþ maniteme
 maked of watere wyn. gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of
 120 þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur chaste.
 of þe niþinge [f. 130 v²] large. and of alle oþre folies. so ha maket of
 þo watere wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich
 man toward him seluen. yef he is win. þet is to siggen yef he is
 an heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is water. þet is yef þu art chold
 125 of godes luue. yef þu art euel man. besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe
 his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do
 swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis
 prestare dignetur.*

Dominica tercia post octavam epiphanie.

130 **C**vm descendisset ihesus de monte. secute sunt eum
 turbe multe. Et ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat eum
 dicens. Domine si uis. potes me mundare. ¶ Pet holi
 godspel of to dai us telþ. þet ure lord ihesus crist. ase he hedde i yue
 þo newe laghe. in one montayne. and hedde i maked þet formeste
 135 sarmun þet euerte made in erþe. suo him folgede michel folk. Swo
 kam a leprus. a sikman and onurede him and seyde. Lord. [f. 131 r¹]
 lord ha seide yef þu wilt. þu me nicht wel makie hool of mine lepre.
 of mine euele. And ure lord him seide and spredde his hond. and
 tok his lepre. hic wille seide ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and also
 140 rafe he was i warisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle
 þet þet godspel of te dai us telþ. ac great is þe tokningge. Se leprus
 signefiez þo senuulle men. si lepre þo sennen. þet scab bi tokned þo
 little sennen. si lepre be tokned þo grete sennen þet biedh diadliche.
 Ase so is lecherie. spusbreche. Gaueling. Roberie. þeste. Glutunie.
 145 drunkenesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue of gode
 almichti and of alle his haleghen. þurch S'c'ab nis nacht man and
 wyman deseiuird fram mannes felarede. Ne for þo little sennen. þet
 noman hine ne mai loki. nis noon deseiuird pardurableliche fram
 gode. ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseiuird of þo com-

painie of gode and of alle his angles. þat is to sigge for diadliche 150
senne. [f. 131 r²] Nu ye habbet i herd þe miracle and wet hit
be tokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre. þat is to
siggen of diadliche senne. Se [leprus] liest þe selarede of oþer men :
for se þet sterft inne diadliche senne : so for liest þe compainie of
gode. And yef ye bieþ clene : lokeþ þet ye ne falle nocth. þet ye ne 155
bie deseuerd fram þe selarede of gode al michti. þurch none euele
werkes þurch none euele i wil. And yef ye bieþ leprus þurch diadliche
senne. greded gode Merci : þet þo leprus yaf helþe ine bodie : þet
he us yeue gostliche helþe. in ure saule. Comeþ to sriste for leted
yure sennen and þer of bieþ a soiled. þanne sollie habþe þo helþe of 160
heuene. þat is lif with uten ende. Quod uobis. prestare
dignetur. per.

Dominica quarta post octavam epiphanie.

Ascendente ihesu in nauiculam. seuti sunt eum discipuli
cius. Et ecce motus factus est magnus in mari. Ita 165
ut nauicula operiretur fluctibus. Erat autem illis : uentus
contrarius. [f. 131 v¹] ¶ We redeth i þe holi godspelle of to dai
þat ure lord ihesu crist yede one time in to ane ssipe and ise deciples
mid him in to þe sée. And so hi were in þo ssipe so aros a great
tempeste. of winde. And ure lord was i leid him don to slepe. ine þo 170
ssipe. er þane þis tempeste a rōōs. Hise deciples hedde gret drede of
þise tempeste. so a wakede hine. and seiden to him. lord sau us : for
we perisset. And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocth gode beleau
ine him : þo seide to hem. wat dret yw folk of litle beliaue. þo aros
up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to sée : and also rāþe hit was 175
stille. And alse þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde i seghe þo
miracle so awondrede hem michel. Þis is si vaire miracle þet þet
godspel of te day us telþ. Pere fore sal hure be liaue bie þe betere
a strengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche mirácle mai do and doþ wanne
he wile. Ac hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede hem ine þa peril : þet 180
us sucuri ine [f. 131 v²] ure niedes. þet we clepie to him þet ha us
helpe. and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth merci mid
good i wille also him seluen seith bi þe holi writes. Salus populi
ego sum. ¶ cetera. Hic am ha seiþ helere of þe folke. wanne

185 hi to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine hire niedes hic hi sucuri
and beneme hem al here euel with ute ende. Grede we to him
merci sikerliche. yef se deuel us wille a cumbri þurch senne. Þurch
prede oþer þurch an vie. oþer þurh wreþe. oþer þurch oþer manere of
diadliche senne grede we to him Merci. and sigge we him lord sauue
190 us þet we ne perissi. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha
yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle. þet þo saulen of us
mote bien isauued a domes dai. and gon to þo blisce of heuene.
Quod ipse prestare dignetur.

Dominica In sexagesima. Sermo.

195 **S**imile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias. qui
sexijt primo mane conducere operarios in uineam
suam.

[f. 132 r¹] **C**hure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi
godespelle of te day. and us seaweth one
200 forbisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruise. þet we sollen habbe
þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For so seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle
of to dai. þet on goodman was. þat ferst uut yede bi þe Moreghen
for to here werkmen in to his winyarde. for ane peny of forewerde.
and al so he hedde i mad þise forewerde. so ha sente hi into his wyn-
205 yarde. so ha dede at undren and at midday also. þo þat hit was
a yen þan euen. so ha kam into þe Marcatt. so he fond werkmen
þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. Wêe bie ye idel. and hie answer-
den. and seyde. lord. for we 'ne' fonden te dai þat us herde. Gop
nu ha seide se godeman into mine wynyard. and hic þat richt is.
210 yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise wynyard. mid þo oþre. þo þet hi wel
euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergeant. Clepe þo werkmen and yeld
hem here trauail. and a gyn to hem þat comen last. and go al to þo
ferste. yef eue[f. 132 r²]riche of hem ane peny. Se sergeant dede
þes lordes commandement. so paide þo werkmen and yaf euerich ane
215 peny. And so hi seghen þo þet bi þe Morghen waren icomen. þet
hi þet waren last i cume. Hedden here euerich ane peny. þo wenden
hi more habbe. þo gruchchede hi a menges hem. and seyden. þos
laste on ure habbeþ i travailed. and þu his makest velaghes to us. þet
habbeth al deai i bye ine þine wynyard. and habbetþ iþoled þe berdene

of þo pine. and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man 220
 to on of hem. Frend ha seide ine do þe noon unricht. Wat for
 þingketh þat hic do min i wil? and also ure lord hedde i told þise
 forbisne? so he seide efter ward. so sulle þo uerste bie last? and þo
 laste ferst. Fele bieþ i clepede? ac seuae bieþ i cornéé. Nu i hereþ
 þe signefiance. þes godeman? be tockneþ godalmichti ure lord. Se 225
 winyard be tockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be tockneþ
 alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. [f. 132 v¹] þo tides of þo daie? be tok-
 neþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen i herde ure lord werkmen
 in to his winyarde. þo ha sente þe patriarches. ate begininge of þis
 wordl. ine is seruise. þet þurch gode beleauéé him seruede. and seden 230
 his techinge to alle þo þet hi hedden hit to siggen. Also at undren.
 and at midday. i herede he werkmen into is winyarde. þo ha sente be
 þo time þet Moyses was and aaron. and i þe time of his prophetes
 dede he mani god man in to his seruise? þet þurch griate luue to him
 helden. and deden his seruise. To yenes þan euen? godalmichti 235
 i hierde werkmen in to his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis wordle
 naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene seinte Marie. and seauede ine þis
 world. þo fond he Men. þet al day hedden i be idel. Weref ore he
 fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i go? hedden i be ut of
 godes be liaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden 240
 nocht i be idel [f. 132 v²] for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac þere fore
 seith þet godspel þet hedden i be idel? þo þet hi nedden bi leued ane
 god almichti. ne him louie ne him serui. For al þat is ine þis wordle.
 þet man is. bote yef ha luuie godalmichti. and him serui? al hit him
 may þenche for lore and idelnesse. þo a resunede ure lord þe paens 245
 be ise apostles. vre fore hi hedden i be so longe idel. þo þet hi ne
 hedden i be in his seruise? þo ansuerden þe paens? þet non ne
 hedden i herd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuer te i hee[r]d
 prophete ne a apostle ne prechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu
 i solden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Gop a seide ure lord inte mine 250
 winyarde. þet is inte mine beleauie. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet
 is heueriche blisce. þo heþen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes
 seruise? and we þet of hem bieþ i cume. and habbeþ cristendom

under fonge: bieþ i entred in to cristes seruise þere fore we sollen
255 habbe ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. [f. 133 r¹] also wel ase
þo þet comen bi þe Morghen. for also we hopieþ for te habbe heue-
riche blisce: ase þo patriarches and þo prophetes. and þo apostles and
þo gode men þet hwilem ine þis world godalmichti serueden. So as
we habeþ i seid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen
260 into his winyarde: so we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche men.
For godalmichti deþ werkmen into his winyarde bi þe Morghen.
Wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer bieþ into his seruise ine here child-
hede. Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no
diadlich senne. At undren ha sent men in to his winyarde. þet a
265 turneþ into his seruise. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai is
alþer hotestd be tokned þo men of .xxxxti. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe
nature of Man is of greater strengþe and of greater hete ine þo age.
Se euen bi tockneþ. elde of Man. þet is se ende of þe liue. Vre lord
deþ werkmen in to his winyarde a genes þo e[f. 133 r²]uen: Wanne
270 fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne in to cristes seruise. As so
solle hi habbe þo blisce of heuene: ase þo þet ferst comen into þe
winyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet ure iord yefþ ne
solde no man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al
so seid þet holi writ þet non ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man
275 mai longe liues wene and ofte him legheþ se wrench. Nu gode men
ye habbeþ i herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu lokeþ yef ye bieþ
with inne þo winyarde. þet is þet yef ye bieþ ine godes seruise yef ye
bieþ with ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he hateþ. yef ye luuieþ
þet he luueþ. and doþ þet he hot. and but ye do: ye bieþ hut of his
280 winyarde. þe is ut of his seruise. and ye doþ þet ure lord hōot. so ye
of serueþ þane peni. þet 'is' heueriche blisce. ye of serueþ þet good þet
noon herte ne may i þenche ne noon yare i here ne tunge telle.
þo blisce þet god [f. 133 v¹] halt alle þo þet hine luuieþ. þider lord
granti us to cumene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur. per.*

PRINTED IN
GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
OXFORD
BY
CHARLES BATEY
PRINTER
TO THE
UNIVERSITY



